This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 00686403 1

# CHRONICLE.

1923

Digitized by Google

INDEX ZWA
KJM 23/3/24

Oxfordshire
VWZH

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

LIEUT.-COLONEL F. H. STAPLETON, C.M.G.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

# The Oxfordshire & Buckinghamshire Light Infantry Chronicle

## 1923

An Annual Record of the First and Second Battalions
Formerly the 43rd and 52nd Light Infantry

Compiled and Edited
by
THE CHRONICLE EDITORIAL COMMITTEE

VOLUME XXXI
January to December 1923

NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

LONDON
EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE LIMITED
Government and General Publishers
EAST HARDING STREET, E.C.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
4141584
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

# THE OXFORDSHIRE AND BUCKINGHAMSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY CHRONICLE

---

## COMMITTEE.

*President.*

MAJOR-GENERAL SIR J. HANBURY-WILLIAMS, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G., COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT.

*Members.*

COLONEL SIR ST. VINCENT A. HAMMICK, BART. (LATE 43RD LIGHT INFANTRY).
THE OFFICER COMMANDING 1ST BATTALION.
THE OFFICER COMMANDING 2ND BATTALION.
THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE REGIMENTAL DEPOT.
THE ADJUTANT, 1ST BATTALION.
THE ADJUTANT, 2ND BATTALION.
THE ADJUTANT, THE REGIMENTAL DEPOT.

*Hon. Sec. and Editor.*

COLONEL J. F. C. FULLER, D.S.O.

*Assistant Editors.*

BRIG.-GENERAL A. J. F. EDEN, C.M.G., D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL R. B. CROSSE, D.S.O.

*Hon. Treasurer.*

BRIG.-GENERAL E. D. WHITE, C.M.G.

*Bankers.*

MESSRS. LLOYDS BANK (COX'S & KING'S BRANCH).



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

# SUBSCRIBERS TO THE "CHRONICLE"

## VOLUME XXXI

Lieut. W. A. R. Ames.
Major Hon. C. A. J. Annesley
Capt. E. L. O. Baddeley.
Capt. C. W. H. Bailie.
Capt. C. S. Baines, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Col. J. A. Ballard.
Capt. W. L. Barnard.
Lieut.-Col. A. J. N. Bartlett, D.S.O.
Colonel A. G. Bayley, C.B.E., D.S.O.
Lieut.-Col. C. B. Benson, D.S.O.
Capt. H. T. Birch-Reynardson.
Capt. J. Blagrove.
Lieut. - Col. G. Blewitt, D.S.O., M.C.
E. K. Blyth, Esq.
Capt. P. Booth.
Group-Capt. U. J. D. Bourke, C.M.G.
Capt. E. T. C. Bower.
Lieut.-Col. C. R. C. Boyle, D.S.O.
Lieut. C. W. P. Branson.
Major R. J. Brett, D.S.O.
Air-Vice-Marshal H. R. M. Brooke - Popham, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., A.F.C.
Capt. B. Burt-Smith, M.C.
Capt. T. G. C. Caulfeild-Stoker.
Major C. O. Chichester.
Lieut.-Col. E. M. Childers.
Capt. F. W. Chippindale.
Colonel P. T. Clark.
Capt. N. G. Clarke.
W. G. Clarke, Esq.
Colonel E. R. Clayton, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Lieut. R. H. Coad, M.M.
T. A. Coffin, Esq.
Brig.-Gen. G. N. Colvile, D.S.O.
Lieut. D. C. Colvill, M.C.
Lieut. R. T. Conant.
Capt. C. B. Crawford.
Lieut.-Col. R. B. Crosse, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Col. W. H. Cunliffe.
Brig.-Gen. Hon. A. E. Dalzell, C.B.
Major H. F. Darell-Brown.
Major-Gen. H. R. Davies, C.B.
Major J. D. W. Davy.
Lieut. R. H. Doyne.
Lieut.-Col. G. Drage, D.S.O.
Capt. H. S. Eagle.
Brig.-General A. J. F. Eden, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Lieut. C. J. Eyston.
Capt. H. G. Fane (the late).
Major-Gen. Sir R. Fanshawe, K.C.B., D.S.O.

Digitized by Google

Lieut.-Col. R. M. Feilden, C.B.E.
Capt. G. Field, M.C.
Major C. Fitzgerald.
Lieut.-Col. Hon. G. W. F. S. Foljambe, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Col. W. H. M. Freestun, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Colonel C. H. Frith, C.B.E.
Colonel J. F. C. Fuller, D.S.O.
Lieut. L. W. Giles, M.C.
Capt. P. Godsal, M.C.
Lieut. J. P. A. G. Graham.
Lieut. A. B. Hamilton.
Colonel Sir St. V. A. Hammick, Bart.
Major-Gen. Sir J. Hanbury-Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G.
Capt. R. C. Hartland-Rowe.
Major C. F. Henley.
Major F. J. Henley.
Lieut.-Col. C. G. Higgins, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Capt. E. Holt, M.C.
Group-Capt. F. V. Holt, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Capt. K. Horan.
Capt. C. R. Horley, M.C.
Lieut. G. G. Hughes.
Lieut.-Col. R. G. H. Hughes.
Lieut.-Col. W. C. Hunter.
Lieut. J. B. Jarvis.
Lieut. K. S. Jefferson.
Capt. F. W. S. Jourdain.
Lieut.-Col. R. D. Keyworth.
Lieut. J. E. D. Kilburn.
Brig.-Gen. F. G. L. Lamotte, C.M.G.
A. R. M. Langhorne, Esq.
Lieut. M. H. S. Last.
H. C. Lea, Esq.
Colonel E. A. E. Lethbridge, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Major R. C. Loverock, D.S.O., O.B.E.
Lieut. F. C. L. A. Lowndes, M.C.
Lieut.-Col. R. C. Luard.
Brig.-Gen. W. Marriott-Dodington, C.M.G.
Capt. A. E. Mason.
Capt. J. W. Meade.
Major G. F. Mockler.
Lieut.-Col. A. F. Mockler-Ferryman.
Lieut.-Col. A. C. Money.
Major W. E. T. Morland, D.S.O., M.C.
Lieut.-Col. G. S. F. Napier.
Capt. G. Naylor, M.C.
Capt. J. E. H. Neville, M.C.
Lieut.-Col. F. J. Newton-King.
Lieut. D. S. Newton-King.
Lieut.-Col. H. C. Nisbet.
Lieut. D. M. O'Connor.
Lieut.-Col. R. C. R. Owen, C.M.G., C.B.E.
Lieut.-Col. W. Owen.
Capt. E. A. Packe, M.B.E., D.F.C.
Major B. C. T. Paget, D.S.O., M.C.
Major A. C. M. Paris, M.C.
Capt. M. F. M. Parkes, M.C.
Lieut.-Col. C. Parr, C.B.E.
Capt. G. F. Plowden, M.C.
Lieut.-Col. J. A. Pollock, D.S.O.

Digitized by Google

Colonel L. H. R. Pope-Hennessy, D.S.O.
Capt. J. L. Portal, D.S.O.
Major J. J. Powell.
Lieut. L. R. Randall.
Lieut. E. C. Richards.
Lieut.-Col. H. L. Ruck Keene, D.S.O., O.B.E.
Lieut.-Col. R. E. Salkeld.
Major A. E. Sanderson, D.S.O.
F. W. M. D. Scott, Esq.
Major L. F. Scott.
Major D. A. D. Sewell, O.B.E.
Lieut. G. E. Shiffner.
Lieut. S. C. P. Slattery.
Capt. H. E. F. Smyth, M.C.
Lieut.-Col. J. A. Southey.
Colonel E. A. Stanton, C.M.G.
Colonel F. H. Stapleton, C.M.G.
Lieut. J. L. Stebbing.
Major R. Stephens.
Lieut. M. T. Stephens.
Colonel J. A. Strachan.
Lieut.-Col. G. A. Sullivan, D.S.O.
Major W. E. C. Terry.
Lieut. J. A. Theobalds.
Lieut. J. Thorne.
Major G. W. Titherington.
Major W. G. Tolson, M.C.
W. Trevenen - Trengrouse, Esq.
Major L. Tunnard.
Capt. T. Tyrwhitt-Drake, M.C.
Capt. H. Vernon.
Colonel Sir T. C. T. Warner, Bart., C.B.
Lieut.-Col. R. E. Watt.
Lieut-Col. J. T. Weatherby, D.S.O.
Major H. F. Whinney, D.S.O., O.B.E.
Brig.-Gen. E. D. White, C.M.G.
Capt. E. H. Whitfeld, M.C.
Major G. E. Whittall, M.C.
Lieut. R. D. Winsloe.
Capt. T. E. Withington, A.F.C.
Major H. L. Wood.
Lieut. K. S. Wootten.
Lieut. G. C. H. Wykeham.
Major J. W. G. Wyld, D.S.O., M.C.
Lieut. W. T. Yeoman.

Digitized by Google

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS.

Subscribers will facilitate the work of the Hon. Treasurer if they give a standing order to their bankers to pay their subscriptions to Lloyds Bank (Cox's and King's Branch) each year on April 1.

It will assist the work of the Editorial Committee if contributors will observe the following rules :—

(i) Contributions should be typewritten in double spacing on one side of the paper, leaving a one-inch margin on the left-hand side;

(ii) Pages should be numbered throughout;

(iii) All proper names should be written in block type, the greatest care being taken in spelling them correctly and in setting down the correct initials of the names of individuals;

(iv) Contributions for any one year should be sent in by March 1, and should be addressed to—

The CHRONICLE Editorial Committee,
The Depot, Oxfordshire and
Buckinghamshire Light Infantry,
Cowley Barracks, Oxford.

J. F. C. FULLER.

Digitized by Google

# CONTENTS


| | Page |
|---|---|
| The Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry Calendar for 1924 .. .. .. | 2 |
| The Army List, December, 1923 .. .. .. | 26 |
| Officers of the Regiment Extra-regimentally Employed, December 31, 1923 .. .. .. | 28 |
| Former Officers of the Regiment on the Active List of the Army, December 31, 1923 .. .. | 29 |
| Former Officers of the Regiment now in the Royal Air Force, December 31, 1923 .. .. | 29 |
| Former Officers of the Regiment belonging to the Reserve of Officers, December 31, 1923 | 30 |
| Extracts from the "London Gazette," 1923 .. | 33 |
| Records of the First Battalion, 1923 .. .. | 40 |
| Summary of First Battalion Diary .. .. .. | 43 |
| Records of the Second Battalion, 1923 .. .. | 50 |
| Summary of Second Battalion Diary .. .. | 52 |
| Records of the Depot, 1923 .. .. .. .. | 60 |
| Battle Honours, 1914–1919 .. .. .. .. | 65 |
| The Regimental Dinner, 1923 .. .. .. | 72 |
| Weapon Training, 1923, First Battalion .. .. | 74 |
| Athletics, 1923 .. .. .. .. .. .. | 77 |


Digitized by Google

Page

CRICKET, 1923 .. .. .. .. .. .. 83

FOOTBALL, 1923–1924 .. .. .. .. .. 89

POLO, 1923, SECOND BATTALION .. .. .. 94

REGIMENTAL POINT-TO-POINT, 1923 .. .. .. 96

HUNTING WITH THE 43RD, 1922–1923 .. .. .. 99

HUNTING AT THE DEPOT, 1923–1924 .. .. .. 104

REGIMENTAL ASSOCIATION, 1923 .. .. .. 108

DISABLED SOLDIERS' COTTAGE HOMES .. .. .. 110

OLD COMRADES' ASSOCIATION .. .. .. .. 110

OCCASIONAL NOTES .. .. .. .. .. 111

MARRIAGES, 1923 .. .. .. .. .. .. 114

LETTER TO THE EDITOR FROM THE 52ND .. .. 116

MILITARY CEMETERY, TAURANGA .. .. .. 120

THE REGIMENTAL MEMORIAL IN THE CHAPEL OF THE ROYAL MILITARY COLLEGE, SANDHURST .. .. 123

THE REGIMENTAL WAR MEMORIAL .. .. .. 124

THE SECOND DIVISION MEMORIAL .. .. .. 129

THE SIR JOHN MOORE MEMORIAL AT SHORNCLIFFE .. 131

"A" COMPANY OF THE 52ND ON TREK IN JANUARY, 1923 .. .. .. .. .. .. .. 138

TWO YEARS AS A CHINESE OFFICIAL .. .. .. 144

SIX MONTHS IN NORTHERN IRELAND, 1922–1923 .. 152

A MONTH'S LEAVE IN CORSICA .. .. .. .. 165

Digitized by Google

Page

MEMORIES OF A LITERARY BLOKE .. .. .. 174

SIR JOHN MOORE'S SYSTEM OF TRAINING (*continued*) 190

OBITUARY, 1923 .. .. .. .. .. .. 208

INDEX .. .. .. .. .. .. .. 213

ILLUSTRATIONS:—

LIEUT.-COLONEL F. H. STAPLETON, C.M.G. *Frontispiece*

WARRANT OFFICERS AND SERGEANTS, 43RD LIGHT INFANTRY .. .. .. .. .. .. 42

THE 52ND LIGHT INFANTRY AT GHARIAL, AUGUST, 1923 .. .. .. .. .. .. 56

MESS PLATE, 43RD LIGHT INFANTRY .. .. 72

OFFICERS HUNTING WITH THE 43RD .. .. 100

OFFICERS' HUNTERS, SHORNCLIFFE .. .. .. 100

A MEET AT COWLEY BARRACKS .. .. .. 106

REGIMENTAL CRICKET WEEK AT COWLEY, 1923 .. 106

MILITARY CEMETERY, TAURANGA, NEW ZEALAND .. 120

REGIMENTAL MEMORIAL IN R.M.C. CHAPEL, SANDHURST .. .. .. .. .. .. 123

REGIMENTAL WAR MEMORIAL NEAR COWLEY .. 124

SECOND DIVISION MEMORIAL, ALDERSHOT CAMP 129

STATUE OF SIR JOHN MOORE, SHORNCLIFFE .. 131

WINDOW IN THE SIR JOHN MOORE MEMORIAL HALL, SHORNCLIFFE .. .. .. .. .. 134

GROUP CAPTAIN F. V. HOLT AMONG CANTONESE .. 150

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

# THE
# OXFORDSHIRE AND BUCKINGHAMSHIRE
# LIGHT INFANTRY CALENDAR
# 1924.

---

*When no Regiment or Battalion is named the event recorded refers to both the 43rd and 52nd.*

*Thick type denotes Honours on the Colours or in the Army List.*

---

Digitized by Google

# JANUARY.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Tu | 1791, 52nd, in pursuit of Tippoo, reached Terrimungulum. |
| 2 W | 1859, Pte. H. Addison, 43rd, gained the V.C. in Punnah Jungle, Indian Mutiny. |
| 3 Th | 1809, 2nd Bn. 43rd and 1st Bn. 52nd at Calcabellos (Spain), during retreat on Corunna, rear-guard had a smart skirmish. |
| 4 F | 1815, 1st Bn. 52nd under orders for North America, afterwards changed to Belgium, embarked at Portsmouth. |
| 5 S | 1809, retreat on Corunna, throughout the day on the river Constantino, the rear-guard engaged with pursuing French. |
| 6 S | 1827, new Colours presented to 43rd by Mrs. Haverfield at Gibraltar. |
| 7 M | 1756, 52nd raised as 54th Foot. 1815, 43rd landed at Cat Island, America. |
| 8 Tu | 1807, 1st Bn. 52nd on return from expedition to Sicily, landed in England, and proceeded to Canterbury. |
| 9 W | 1809, retreat on Corunna, rear-guard action on River Ladro. |
| 10 Th | 1803, Horse Guards' authority issued for 1st Bn. 52nd being called "Light Infantry," the 2nd Bn. to be separated and to become 96th Regiment of Foot. |
| 11 F | 1809, retreat on Corunna, rear-guard busily engaged. |
| 12 S | 1809, retreat on Corunna, rear-guard actions close to Corunna. |
| 13 S | 1809, Sir John Moore's retreat on Corunna. 1st Bn. 43rd and 2nd Bn. 52nd embarked at Vigo for England. 1814, Merxem (Netherlands); 2nd Bn. 52nd engaged all day holding the village against the French. 1900, 1st Bn. arrived in South Africa. |

Digitized by Google

## JANUARY.

| | |
|---|---|
| 14 M | 1809, retreat on Corunna; Sir John Moore's Army in position at Monelos covering embarkation of sick and baggage. |
| 15 Tu | 1887, 43rd left Bombay for England after 14½ years' service in India. |
| 16 W | 1809, battle of **Corunna**; death of Sir John Moore. |
| 17 Th | 1809, 2nd Bn. 43rd and 1st Bn. 52nd embarked for England after Corunna. |
| 18 F | 1803, 52nd made Light Infantry. |
| 19 S | 1812, storming of **Ciudad Rodrigo**; Major-General Craufurd, commanding the Light Division, mortally wounded. |
| 20 S | 1812, Light Division marched to El Boden after Ciudad Rodrigo. |
| 21 M | 1900, 1st Bn. with force concentrating at Naauwpoort, Orange River. |
| 22 Tu | 1863, 43rd arrived at Fort William, Calcutta, from Barrackpore. |
| 23 W | 1803, final separation at Chatham of the two Bns. 52nd. |
| 24 Th | 1889, 43rd reviewed by Queen Victoria at Osborne. |
| 25 F | 1809, 2nd Bn. 43rd and 1st Bn. 52nd arrived at Portsmouth from Corunna. |
| 26 S | 1801, 52nd landed at Ramsgate from Lisbon. |
| 27 S | 1809, 1st Bn. 43rd and 2nd Bn. 52nd landed in England from Vigo. |
| 28 M | 1817, 2nd Bn. 43rd disbanded. |
| 29 Tu | 1856, 52nd at Cawnpore (India) joined the Oudh Field Force under Brig.-General Wheeler. |
| 30 W | 1854, 43rd arrived at Madras (India) from South Africa. |
| 31 Th | 1856, 52nd took part in the Occupation of Oudh. |

Digitized by Google

## FEBRUARY.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 F | 1833, 52nd relieved 43rd at Beggar's Bush Barracks, Dublin. 1908, H.M. Charles I, King of Portugal, was assassinated at Lisbon. |
| 2 S | 1814, 2nd Bn. 52nd engaged in attack on suburbs of Antwerp, which had been re-occupied by the French. |
| 3 S | 1797, Sgt.-Major R. Kipling, 43rd, promoted Ensign. |
| 4 M | 1814, 52nd at siege of Antwerp (Belgium). |
| 5 Tu | 1762, 43rd at first capture of **Martinique.** |
| 6 W | 1792, 52nd engaged in night attack on Seringapatam. 1857, Sgt.-Major G. Garland, 43rd, promoted Ensign. |
| 7 Th | 1792, during the attack on Seringapatam on the night of the 6th and morning of the 7th, the casualties of 52nd amounted to 6 officers and 44 men. |
| 8 F | 1814, 52nd engaged in the assault on Bergen-Op-Zoom (Holland). |
| 9 S | 1918, consequent on reduction of battalions in France, 6th Bn. disbanded and distributed amongst other battalions. |
| 10 S | 1900, 1st Bn. ordered to take part in the invasion of the Orange Free State. |
| 11 M | 1791, 52nd reached Vellore (Southern India) in pursuit of Tippoo. |
| 12 Tu | 1860, Sir William Napier died. 1900, 1st Bn. reached Ramdam. |
| 13 W | 1900, invasion of Orange Free State, 1st Bn. at Waterval Drift. |
| 14 Th | 1791, 52nd, pursuing Tippoo, reached Chittipet. |
| 15 F | 1916, Provisional Bn. (of 1st Bn.) 400 strong, joined the force for relief of Kut at Wadi. |

Digitized by Google

## FEBRUARY.

| | |
|---|---|
| 16 S | 1827, Occupation of Portugal, 43rd quartered at Leiria. 1900, 1st Bn. at Klip-Kraal, South Africa. |
| 17 S | Commencement of the Campaign of 1814. 1900, 1st Bn. in pursuit of Cronje. |
| 18 M | 1791, 52nd in pursuit of Tippoo, ascended the Ghauts (Southern India). 1900, 1st Bn. at the battle of **Paardeberg.** |
| 19 Tu | 1900, 1st Bn. engaged at Kitchener's Kop. 1901, H.M. The King of Portugal appointed Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment. |
| 20 W | 1900, 1st Bn. investing Cronje. |
| 21 Th | 1814, the Light Division marching from Sala towards Orthes. |
| 22 F | 1810, General Craufurd's Light Brigade converted into the Light Division. 1918, 2/1st Bucks Bn. disbanded as such and became temporarily the 25th Entrenching Bn. |
| 23 S | 1812, 2nd Bn. 52nd at Ciudad Rodrigo (under orders for England) transferred 490 men to the 1st Bn. |
| 24 S | 1791, 52nd marched on Colar against Tippoo. 1900, 1st Bn. opposite Cronje's laager. |
| 25 M | 1814, 52nd disputing the passage of the Gave du Pau prior to the battle of Orthes. |
| 26 Tu | 1852, loss of the Birkenhead off Danger Point, South Africa; the 43rd had a draft of 1 Officer, 1 Sgt., and 40 rank and file on board of whom only 1 Officer (Lieut. Girardot) and 14 rank and file were saved. |
| 27 W | 1814, battle of **Orthes.** 1900, 1st Bn. present at the surrender of Cronje and 4,072 Boers at **Paardeberg**, after 9 days' investment. |
| 28 Th | 1814, the Light Division engaged in pursuit of the French after Orthes. |
| 29 F | 1812, the Light Division marching on Badajos. |

Digitized by Google

## MARCH.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 S | **St. David's Day.** 1814, on the road to Toulouse in pursuit of the French Army, arrived at Mont de Marson. |
| 2 S | 1814, pursuing the French, near St. Maurice. |
| 3 M | 1791, 52nd engaged in pursuit of Tippoo's Army. |
| 4 Tu | 1791, 52nd came up with Tippoo's Army near Bangalore. |
| 5 W | **Ash Wednesday.** 1791, commencement of the siege of Bangalore, 52nd present. |
| 6 Th | 1900, 1st Bn. marching on Bloemfontein, halted at Osfontein. |
| 7 F | 1870, Colour-Sgt. Denis Trehy and Pte. Charles Harman (43rd) awarded the Royal Humane Society's medal. |
| 8 S | 1916, Provisional Bn. with Kut Relief Force, at attack on Dujailah Redoubt. |
| 9 S | 1918, 1st Bn. occupied Hit. |
| 10 M | 1900, 1st Bn. on rear-guard at Driefontein. |
| 11 Tu | 1811, skirmish at Pombal (Peninsula). 1858, Captain W. R. Moorsom, 52nd, killed at Lucknow. |
| 12 W | 1811, combat of Redinha. |
| 13 Th | 1900, 1st Bn. took part in the capture of Bloemfontein. |
| 14 F | 1811; combat of Cazal Novo. |
| 15 S | 1811, affair of Foz d'Aronce. 1905, L.-Sgt. L. J. Jones promoted 2nd Lieut. Lancashire Fusiliers. |
| 16 S | 1794, 43rd at second capture of **Martinique.** |

Digitized by Google

## MARCH.

| | |
|---|---|
| 17 M | **St. Patrick's Day.** 1811, Sgt.-Major Kent, 43rd, promoted Ensign 60th Foot, and Sgt.-Major Mitchell, 52nd, Ensign 88th Regiment. 1917, 2nd Bn. present at operations resulting in capture of **Bapaume.** |
| 18 Tu | 1811, skirmish at Conte de Marcella. |
| 19 W | 1812, commencement of third siege of Badajos. |
| 20 Th | 1814, engagement at Tarbes with the French. |
| 21 F | 1918, Battle of **St. Quentin;** great German offensive in France commenced, 2/4th and 5th Bns. heavily engaged. |
| 22 S | 1847, new Colours presented to the 43rd by Lady Pakenham at Southsea. |
| 23 S | 1918, Battle of **St. Quentin** continued; 2nd Bn. and a Bn. of Royal Marines holding the Bertincourt Salient. |
| 24 M | 1741, the 43rd raised and numbered 54th. 1918, first Battle of **Bapaume,** 2nd Bn. carried out the withdrawal ordered to avoid being cut off, by daylight and with great difficulty and some loss. |
| 25 Tu | **Lady Day.** 1812, Siege of Badajos; capture of the outwork of La Picurina. |
| 26 W | 1918, Battle of **Khan Baghdadi.** 1st Bn. engaged. |
| 27 Th | 1815, 1st Bn. 52nd left Plymouth for the Waterloo campaign. |
| 28 F | 1918, 2nd Bn. heavily engaged with enemy in Aveluy Wood. |
| 29 S | 1915, 1/4th Bn. arrived Boulogne from England. |
| 30 S | 1915, 1/1st Bucks Bn. arrived Boulogne from England. |
| 31 M | 1865, 52nd arrived at Portsmouth from India. |

Digitized by Google

## APRIL.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Tu | 1857, green goat's-hair plumes ordered to be worn in head-dress of Officers of 43rd in lieu of the ball-tufts. |
| 2 W | 1811, the Light Division encamped near Sabugal. |
| 3 Th | 1811, combat of Sabugal. |
| 4 F | 1815, 1st Bn. 52nd halted in Brussels on the way to Grammont. 1918, Battle of the **Avre**; 5th Bn. engaged. |
| 5 S | 1846, 43rd arrived home from Canada. |
| 6 S | 1812, storming of **Badajoz.** 1916, Provisional Bn. at the first attack on Sanna-y-at; casualties, 12 Officers and 250 men. |
| 7 M | 1815, 1st Bn. 52nd arrived at Grammont (Belgium) and took over effectives of 2nd Bn., which returned to England. |
| 8 Tu | 1810, 2nd Bn. 52nd marched from Chatham to London, to assist in quelling riots. |
| 9 W | 1917, first battle of the **Scarpe**; 5th Bn. heavily engaged. |
| 10 Th | 1814, Battle of **Toulouse.** |
| 11 F | 1814, Treaty of Paris signed; Napoleon retired to Elba. |
| 12 S | 1817, 43rd moved from Bapaume to Valenciennes. 1918, battle of **Hazebrouck**; 2/4th Bn. present. |
| 13 S | 1917, battle of **Vimy Ridge**; 2nd Bn. present. |
| 14 M | 1815, 2nd Bn. 52nd embarked at Ostend for England. |
| 15 Tu | 1814, 43rd and 52nd quartered near Toulouse. |

Digitized by Google

## APRIL.

| | |
|---|---|
| 16 W | 1917, 1/1st Bucks Bn. captured Tombois Farm during German retreat to Hindenburg Line. |
| 17 Th | 1863, Field-Marshal Lord Seaton died. |
| 18 F | **Good Friday.** 1775, 52nd embarked at Boston for attack on Concord, North America. |
| 19 S | 1775, combat of Lexington (America). |
| 20 S | **Easter Sunday.** 1815, 2nd Bn. 52nd reached Canterbury on return from Belgium. |
| 21 M | 1794, 43rd at capture of Guadaloupe. |
| 22 Tu | 1814, 52nd quartered in suburbs of Toulouse on declaration of peace. |
| 23 W | **St. George's Day.** 1917, second battle of the **Scarpe**; 2nd Bn. present. |
| 24 Th | 1917, battle of **Doiran**; 7th and 8th Bns. present. |
| 25 F | 1864, 43rd engaged with Maories (New Zealand). |
| 26 S | 1868, 43rd arrived at the Channel Islands from Aldershot. |
| 27 S | 1918, 5th Bn. reduced to cadre. |
| 28 M | 1917, 2nd Bn. at battle of **Arleux**; 2/4th Bn. C.S.M. E. Brooks gained the V.C. at Fayet (France). |
| 29 T | 1810, the Light Division at Gallegos joined by Captain Ross's troop of R.H.A. 1864, 43rd present at the assault of the Gate Pa, **New Zealand.** 1916, end of Defence of **Kut;** 1st Bn., 9 Officers and 300 men taken prisoners. |
| 30 W | 1808, 1st Bn. 52nd embarked for Sweden. |

Digitized by Google

## MAY.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Th | 1885, left wing 43rd reached Quetta (Baluchistan). |
| 2 F | 1811, the Light Division fell back from Gallegos towards the plains of Fuentes d'Onor. |
| 3 S | 1917, third battle of the **Scarpe**; 5th Bn. heavily engaged. |
| 4 S | 1811, the Light Division on the River Duas Casas, near Fuentes d'Onor. |
| 5 M | 1811, battle of **Fuentes d'Onor.** |
| 6 Tu | **Accession Day.** 1841, death of Lieut.-Colonel Henry Booth, commanding the 43rd. |
| 7 W | 1811, the Light Division in pursuit of French after battle of Fuentes d'Onor. |
| 8 Th | 1801, Major-General John Moore appointed Colonel of the 52nd. 1917, battle of **Doiran**; 7th Bn. (casualties, 15 Officers and 456 men) and 8th Bn. both present. |
| 9 F | 1915, battle of **Aubers**; 2nd Bn. in reserve. |
| 10 S | 1811, the Light Division at Gallegos. |
| 11 S | 1809, company detachments of 43rd and 52nd served with Brig.-General Stewart's Brigade in the attack on heights of Grijou (Portugal). |
| 12 M | 1809, passage of the Douro. |
| 13 Tu | 1841, percussion fire-locks issued to the 52nd in place of flint-locks. 1857, first news of Mutiny at Delhi reached the 52nd at Sealkote. |
| 14 W | 1861, Indian Mutiny medals presented to 43rd at Madras. |
| 15 Th | 1791, engagement at Seringapatam; 52nd present. 1915, battle of **Festubert**; attack made by 2nd Bn. at Richebourg; casualties, 20 Officers and 375 men. |
| 16 F | 1813, the Light Division reviewed by Lord Wellington at Espeja (Spain). |

Digitized by Google

## MAY.

| | |
|---|---|
| 17 S | 1808, 52nd, with Army for protection of Sweden, reached Gothenburg from England. |
| 18 S | 1866, death of Sir John Maxwell Tylden, of Peninsular fame. |
| 19 M | 1874, 52nd embarked in H.M.S. "Tamar" at Gibraltar for England. |
| 20 Tu | 1915, 5th Bn. arrived Boulogne from England. |
| 21 W | 1813, the Light Division left winter quarters and marched into Spain. |
| 22 Th | 1813, the Light Division moving towards Salamanca and driving Joseph Buonaparte from Portugal to the Pyrenees. |
| 23 F | 1900, Sgt. F. Hudson promoted 2nd Lieut. South Lancashire Regiment. |
| 24 S | 1809, 43rd marched from Colchester to Harwich en route for Portugal. |
| 25 S | 1809, 1st Bns. 43rd, 52nd, and 95th embarked for Portugal. |
| 26 M | 1916, 2/4th and 2/1st Bucks Bns. arrived Havre from England. |
| 27 Tu | 1857, 52nd joined the Punjab Field Force under Brig.-General Nicholson at Wuzeerabad, and by order of its Commanding Officer (Colonel Campbell) was dressed in khaki; the first Regiment so clothed. |
| 28 W | 1845, great fire at Quebec; 43rd gave valuable assistance in putting it out. |
| 29 Th | **Ascension Day.** 1848, 52nd employed in aid of the civil power at Bradford. |
| 30 F | 1865, death of Sir J. Shaw Kennedy, K.C.B. (43rd). |
| 31 S | 1816, 2nd Bn. 52nd finally disbanded at Canterbury. 1915, advance on Amara (Tigris); capture of Norfolk Hill by attack in boats, 1st Bn. engaged. |

Digitized by Google

## JUNE.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 S | 1915, 1st Bn. engaged in the capture of Turkish positions on the Tigris. |
| 2 M | 1825, Lieut.-Colonel James Fergusson appointed to the command of the 52nd *vice* Sir J. Colborne, promoted. |
| 3 Tu | **Birthday of H.M. the King.** 1859, burning of the Eastern Monarch; detachment of the 52nd on board. |
| 4 W | 1885, commencement of cholera epidemic in the 43rd at Quetta, which in a few months decimated the Regiment. |
| 5 Th | 1835, 43rd left England for New Brunswick, North America. |
| 6 F | 1915, 1st Bn. reached Amara ; battle of **Mount Sorrel** (France), 6th Bn. present. |
| 7 S | 1916, 1st Bn. (previously Provisional Bn.) moved to Amara to refit. |
| 8 S | **Whit Sunday.** 1804, 52nd encamped at Shorncliffe. |
| 9 M | 1823, 52nd embarked at Cove for Halifax (N.S.). |
| 10 Tu | 1850, 52nd moved to Liverpool. |
| 11 W | 1762, capture of Moro, Havannah, 43rd present. |
| 12 Th | 1776, 43rd and 52nd left Halifax (N.S.) for Staten Island. |
| 13 F | 1811, the Light Division crossed the Tagus. |
| 14 S | 1815, 52nd marching through Belgium on Enghien, news of Napoleon's intended attack having arrived. |
| 15 S | 1804, 43rd joined Sir John Moore's Brigade at Shorncliffe. 1918, battle of the **Piave;** 1/4th and 1/1st Bucks Bns. engaged on the Asiago Plateau in meeting great Austrian offensive. |

Digitized by Google

## JUNE.

| | |
|---|---|
| 16 M | 1815, 43rd left England to join Wellington's Army in Belgium. |
| 17 Tu | 1775, battle of Bunker Hill (America). |
| 18 W | 1815, battle of **Waterloo;** 52nd, under command of Sir J. Colborne, led the decisive attack on the French Imperial Guard. |
| 19 Th | 1775, 43rd and 52nd holding and fortifying Charlestown Heights. |
| 20 F | 1815, 52nd, in pursuit of the French after Waterloo, reached Binche. |
| 21 S | 1813, battle of **Vittoria.** 1864, engagement of Te Ranga, 43rd present; Captain Smith, 43rd, gained the V.C. |
| 22 S | 1813, the Light Division in pursuit of the French after Vittoria. |
| 23 M | 1811, the Light Division reached Campo Mayor. |
| 24 Tu | **Midsummer Day.** 1813, pursuit of the French; Light Division close to Pamplona. |
| 25 W | 1844, Sgt.-Major Fuller, 52nd, promoted Ensign. |
| 26 Th | 1889, Sgt. T. Diver promoted 2nd Lieut. Royal Warwickshire Regiment. |
| 27 F | 1813, the Light Division at Olité. |
| 28 S | 1778, 52nd engaged at Freehold, New Jersey. |
| 29 S | 1809, 52nd arrived off Lisbon and proceeded in boats up the Tagus to Vallada. |
| 30 M | 1853, Headquarters 52nd left Cork for India (second tour). 1866, 43rd reached England from New Zealand. |

Digitized by Google

## JULY.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Tu | 1881, 43rd and 52nd formed into the Oxfordshire Light Infantry. 1916, battle of **Albert**; 1/4th and 1st Bucks Bns. present. |
| 2 W | 1815, 52nd in bivouac at Argenteuil, on the Seine, on the outskirts of Paris. |
| 3 Th | 1809, at Vallada on the Tagus, 43rd, 52nd and 95th formed into the Light Brigade, under Major-General Craufurd. |
| 4 F | 1815, camped in the Bois de Boulogne, Paris. |
| 5 S | 1815, capitulation of Paris. |
| 6 S | 1781, action at Jamestown (America). |
| 7 M | 1815, 52nd entered Paris with 71st and 95th—the only British troops who entered the city—camped in the Champs Elysées. 1858, 43rd completed a march of 1,300 miles through Central India. |
| 8 Tu | 1810, 52nd at Val de la Mula, near the River Coa (Portugal). |
| 9 W | 1803, 52nd joined Sir John Moore's Brigade at Shorncliffe camp. |
| 10 Th | 1810, Ciudad Rodrigo capitulated. |
| 11 F | 1857, 52nd marched 42 miles in 20 hours to intercept the Sealkote mutineers, weather very hot. |
| 12 S | 1857, 52nd engaged mutineers at Trimmoo Ghaut. |
| 13 S | 1900, Sgt. F. Colquhoun promoted 2nd Lieut. Leicestershire Regiment. |
| 14 M | 1857, 52nd took part in annihilation of Sealkote mutineers. |
| 15 Tu | 1813, engagement on the Heights of Vera. |
| 16 W | 1857, 52nd engaged mutineers about the Ravee River. |
| 17 Th | 1803, 43rd made Light Infantry. 1916, battle of **Bazentin**; 1st Bucks Bn. present. |

Digitized by Google

## JULY.

| | |
|---|---|
| 18 F | 1824, 52nd arrived in Canada on its first tour. |
| 19 S | 1916, 2/1st Bucks Bn. heavily engaged near Fromelles; 2/4th also present. |
| 20 S | 1812, Wellington's Army and that of Marmont marching parallel to each other and within musket shot throughout the day, neither finding an opportunity to attack. |
| 21 M | 1812, the Light Division in bivouac at San Martin, near Salamanca. |
| 22 Tu | 1812, battle of **Salamanca.** 1915, 6th Bn. arrived at Boulogne from England. |
| 23 W | 1818, new Colours presented to the 43rd at Valenciennes (France), by Lady Blakeney. 1916, battle of **Pozières;** 1/4th and 1st Bucks Bn. heavily engaged. |
| 24 Th | 1807, 52nd embarked for service in Denmark. 1810. combat of the Coa, near Almeida. |
| 25 F | 1827, Occupation of Portugal, 43rd quartered at Thomar. |
| 26 S | 1810, the Light Division fell back after Almeida to Freixedas, where it remained whilst the French besieged the fortress of Almeida. |
| 27 S | 1809, the Light Brigade under Craufurd, reached Navalmoral, 52 miles from Talavera, at sunset. |
| 28 M | 1809, the Light Brigade started at dawn on the famous forced march on Talavera (52 miles in 26 hours with only 17 stragglers). |
| 29 Tu | 1807, 43rd embarked for Copenhagen. |
| 30 W | 1915, action of **Hooge;** 5th Bn. present. 1916, 2nd Bn. took part in attack on Guillemont (**Delville Wood**). |
| 31 Th | 1809, 2nd Bn. 43rd embarked as part of the expedition to Walcheren. |

Digitized by Google

## AUGUST.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 F | 1914, 1st Bn. at Ahmednagar, 17th Brigade, Poona Division (India). 2nd Bn. Aldershot, 5th Brigade, 2nd Division. |
| 2 S | 1830, the Gorget and Black Cockade abolished. |
| 3 S | 1809, the Army marched from Talavera to Oropesa; a trying march, owing to the heat and want of water. |
| 4 M | 1914, Great Britain declared war on Germany; mobilization ordered. |
| 5 Tu | 1914, 4th (T.F.) Bn. mobilized at Oxford; Bucks (T.F.) Bn. at Aylesbury and proceeded to Cosham, Hants. |
| 6 W | 1812, after Salamanca, the Light Division at the head of the Army, marched on Madrid. |
| 7 Th | 1798, 52nd after 15 years in India arrived at Chatham; strength, 18 Officers, and 166 rank and file. |
| 8 F | 1914, 3rd (Special Reserve) Bn. mobilized at Cowley Barracks and proceeded to Portsmouth. |
| 9 S | 1817, 43rd (in brigade with 7th and 23rd) reviewed by the Duke of Wellington at Valenciennes; strength, 785 of all ranks. |
| 10 S | 1804, 2nd Bn. 43rd raised. |
| 11 M | 1804, William Napier joined the 43rd as Captain, from 52nd. |
| 12 Tu | 1847, 52nd landed at Portsmouth after 11 years' foreign service. |
| 13 W | 1762, 43rd at the capture of **Havannah.** |
| 14 Th | 1914, 2nd Bn. disembarked at Boulogne. |
| 15 F | 1884, 52nd left Ireland for Gibraltar. |
| 16 S | 1917, battle of **Langemarck;** 1/4th, 1/1st Bucks, and 6th Bns. actively engaged; 5th Bn. also present. |

Digitized by Google

## AUGUST.

| | |
|---|---|
| 17 S | 1790, 52nd took part in the siege of Dindigul (India). |
| 18 M | 1916, 7th Bn. at capture of Horsehoe Hill (Macedonia). |
| 19 Tu | 1808, 2nd Bn. 43rd and 2nd Bn. 52nd landed in Portugal. |
| 20 W | 1884, 52nd arrived at Gibraltar on its 3rd visit. |
| 21 Th | 1808, battle of **Vimiera.** |
| 22 F | 1917, 2/4th and 2/1st Bucks Bns. heavily engaged in fighting before Ypres. |
| 23 S | 1793, 52nd present at the capture of Pondicherry (India). 1914, battle of **Mons;** 2nd Bn. present. 1918, battle of **Albert;** 2nd Bn. present. |
| 24 S | 1914, **Retreat from Mons** commenced; 5th (Service) Bn. formed at Deepcut (Aldershot). 1916, 5th Bn. present at capture of **Delville Wood.** |
| 25 M | 1918, capture of Behagnies and Sapignies villages by 2nd Bn. |
| 26 Tu | 1807, 43rd and 52nd engaged at Kioge, Denmark. 1891, General G. Whichcote, the last 52nd survivor of the Peninsular War and Waterloo, died, aged 97 years. |
| 27 W | 1776, engagement at Brook Lyne, Long Island (America). |
| 28 Th | 1857, 52nd at Delhi. |
| 29 F | 1808, 52nd on outpost duty near Torres Vedras (Portugal). |
| 30 S | 1812, the Light Division engaged at the passage of the Bidassoa. |
| 31 S | 1782, orders issued connecting the 52nd with the county of Oxfordshire, and the 43rd with Monmouthshire. 1813, storming of San Sebastian. |



Digitized by Google

## SEPTEMBER.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 M | 1807, Danish Expedition, 2nd Bn. 52nd engaged in the siege of Copenhagen. |
| 2 Tu | 1857, 52nd engaged besieging Delhi; over 200 men in hospital. |
| 3 W | 1916, battle of **Guillemont**; 6th Bn. heavily engaged. |
| 4 Th | 1809, the Light Division, on the left bank of the Tagus, near Almaraz, engaged with the French and covered the march of the rest of the Army along the right bank. |
| 5 F | 1807, siege of Copenhagen. 1858, 43rd engaged at Sahao (Indian Mutiny). 1914, end of Retreat from Mons. |
| 6 S | 1857, 52nd before Delhi; 340 men in hospital with fever. 1858, 43rd engaged at Punghattee Pass (Indian Mutiny). |
| 7 S | 1760, capitulation of Montreal (Canada); 43rd present. 1807, surrender of Copenhagen. 1841, Sgt.-Major Wasp, 43rd, promoted Ensign. 1914, battle of the **Marne**; 2nd Bn. present. |
| 8 M | 1914, 1st Bn. at Ahmednagar received orders to mobilize. |
| 9 Tu | 1821, Sgt.-Major H. Sunderland, 52nd, promoted Ensign and Adjutant. |
| 10 W | 1790, 52nd present at the commencement of the siege of Paulighautcherry (India). |
| 11 Th | 1777, 43rd and flank companies 52nd engaged at Brandywine (American War of Independence). |
| 12 F | 1914, battle of the **Aisne** commenced; 2nd Bn. present. 1918, Cpl. A. Wilcox, 2/4th Bn., near Laventie, gained the V.C.; battle of **Havrincourt**, 2nd Bn. engaged. |
| 13 S | 1759, 43rd took part in the battle of **Quebec**. |
| 14 S | 1857, 52nd severely engaged at the storming of the Cashmere Gate, **Delhi**; V.C.'s won by L.-Cpl. Smith and Bugler Hawthorne; Sgt.-Major Streets for his conduct promoted to an Ensigncy in the 75th Regiment. 1914, 2/4th (T.F.) Bn. raised at Oxford; 6th (Service) Bn. formed at Old Dean Common (Camberley). |

Digitized by Google

## SEPTEMBER.

| | |
|---|---|
| 15 M | 1916, battle of **Flers-Courcellette;** 5th Bn. present at Gueudecourt. |
| 16 Tu | 1857, 52nd engaged in severe street fighting in Delhi. |
| 17 W | 1759, Quebec surrendered; 43rd formed part of the garrison of occupation. |
| 18 Th | 1916, battle of **Flers-Courcellette;** 6th Bn. present. 1918, battle of **Doiran;** 7th and 8th Bns. present. |
| 19 F | 1915, 8th Bn. arrived at Havre from England. |
| 20 S | 1917, battle of the **Menin Road;** 6th Bn. heavily engaged. |
| 21 S | 1790, conclusion of the siege of Paulighautcherry; 52nd present. |
| 22 M | 1915, 7th Bn. arrived at Boulogne from England. |
| 23 Tu | 1911, L.-Sgt. C. F. B. Smith promoted 2nd Lieut. Suffolk Regiment. |
| 24 W | 1811, the Light Division at Horquerra, on the River Vadillo (Spain). |
| 25 Th | 1915, battle of **Loos;** attack made by 2nd Bn. at Givenchy (casualties, 9 Officers and 226 men); 5th Bn. attacked Bellewarde Farm, Ypres (casualties, 13 Officers and 463 men). |
| 26 F | 1914, 7th Bn. formed at Oxford and moved to camp at Codford St. Mary (Wilts.). |
| 27 S | 1810, battle of **Busaco;** Pte. James Hopkins, 52nd, in this action took prisoner the French General Simon. |
| 28 S | 1915, battle of **Kut;** 1st Bn. engaged. |
| 29 M | **Michaelmas Day.** 1790, 52nd marched from Coimbatore on Dinaporam (India). |
| 30 Tu | 1918, Armistice with Bulgaria declared (7th and 8th Bns.). |

Digitized by Google

## OCTOBER.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 W | 1918, battle of the **Canal du Nord**; 2nd Bn. engaged. |
| 2 Th | 1810, the Light Division retiring on Torres Vedras, reached Pombal. |
| 3 F | 1868, 52nd arrived at Malta. |
| 4 S | 1902, 1st Bn. arrived in England from the South African War. |
| 5 S | 1795, 52nd at the capture of Manaar (Ceylon) from the Dutch. 1857, 52nd left Delhi for the Punjab. |
| 6 M | 1777, 52nd at the capture of Forts Montgomery and Clinton (America). |
| 7 Tu | 1748, 43rd (originally 54th) re-numbered 43rd. 1813, passage of the Bidassoa. 1916, battle of **Transloy**; 6th Bn. engaged. |
| 8 W | 1918, battle of **Cambrai**; 2nd Bn. in support holding Noyelles sur L'Escaut. |
| 9 Th | 1813, the Light Division engaged close to the Pass of Vera. |
| 10 F | 1810, at Arriuda (Portugal), the Light Division on piquet work; this went on for 5 weeks, until eventually the French retired into winter quarters. |
| 11 S | 1887, new Colours presented to 1st Bn. by Lady Aberdare (daughter of Sir W. Napier) at Shorncliffe. |
| 12 S | 1851, 43rd left England for the Kaffir War. |
| 13 M | 1811, 52nd marched from Casillas de Flores to Robledo. |
| 14 Tu | 1914, 8th Bn. formed at Oxford and proceeded to Codford St. Mary. |
| 15 W | 1807, 43rd left Copenhagen for England. |

Digitized by Google

## OCTOBER.

| | |
|---|---|
| 16 Th | 1908, the title of the Regiment changed to The Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry. |
| 17 F | 1811, 52nd marched from Robledo to Zamara, preparatory to the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo. |
| 18 S | 1776, 52nd engaged at Pell's Point (America). |
| 19 S | 1914, first battle of **Ypres** commenced; 2nd Bn. present. |
| 20 M | 1817, 52nd, as part of the Army of Occupation in France, arrived at Thérouanne and went into cantonments. |
| 21 Tu | 1914, battle of **Langemarck**; 2nd Bn. heavily engaged. |
| 22 W | 1812, the Light Division reached Vicalbaro. |
| 23 Th | 1818, 43rd, 52nd, and other Regiments of the Army of Occupation, reviewed at Valenciennes by the Emperor of Russia and the King of Prussia. 1918, battle of the **Selle**; 2nd and 2/4th Bns. engaged not far from Valenciennes. |
| 24 F | 1842, 24 Sergeants' percussion fusils were received from England by the 52nd at Fredericton, New Brunswick. |
| 25 S | 1793, 43rd (1,100 strong) left England for the West Indies. |
| 26 S | 1818, the Army of Occupation in France broke up. |
| 27 M | 1779, 43rd joined Sir H. Clinton's Army at New York. |
| 28 Tu | 1776, 43rd and 52nd engaged at White Plains (America). |
| 29 W | 1808, 1st Bn. 43rd landed at Corunna. |
| 30 Th | 1812, the Light Division fell back on Madrid and the Retiro was blown up. |
| 31 F | 1914, battle of **Gheluvelt**; 2nd Bn. actively engaged. |

Digitized by Google

## NOVEMBER.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 S | 1918, Armistice with Turkey declared (1st Bn.). Battle of **Vittorio Veneto;** 1/4th and 1/1st Bucks Bns. actively engaged. Battle of **Valenciennes;** 2/4th Bn. present. |
| 2 S | 1815, 52nd after a stay of two months marched out of Paris and went into quarters at Versailles. |
| 3 M | 1831, 52nd marched from Southampton to Bristol to suppress the riots there. |
| 4 Tu | 1918, Armistice with Austria declared (1/4th and 1/1st Bucks Bns.). |
| 5 W | 1900, Mounted Infantry Company 1st Bn. engaged at Bothaville. |
| 6 Th | 1838, 52nd disembarked at Barbados (West Indies). |
| 7 F | 1812, 43rd joined Wellington's Army at Alva prior to the march on Salamanca. |
| 8 S | 1804, Sgt.-Major Joynt, 43rd, promoted Ensign. |
| 9 S | 1813, the Light Division engaged with the Army near the Pass of Vera, forcing the mountainous frontier of Spain and France, moved out silently at night from its camp and got into position within 300 yards of the French redoubt on the heights of La Petite Rhune, and surprised the enemy. |
| 10 M | 1813, battle of the **Nivelle.** |
| 11 Tu | 1914, 2nd Bn. attacked and routed the Prussian Guard at battle of **Nonne Bosschen.** 1918, Armistice with Germany declared (2nd and 2/4th Bns.). |
| 12 W | 1813, the Light Division encamped near Arbonne, after the battle of the Nivelle. |
| 13 Th | 1915, 7th Bn. sailed from Marseilles for Salonika. |
| 14 F | 1916, battle of the **Ancre;** 2nd Bn. engaged. |

Digitized by Google

## NOVEMBER.

| | |
|---|---|
| 15 S | 1812, the British Army, which had moved from Madrid to Salamanca, commenced its retirement on Portugal, covered by the Light Division. |
| 16 S | 1918, 2nd Bn. to Preux-au-Sart to join Army of Occupation in Germany. |
| 17 M | 1915, 8th Bn. sailed from Marseilles for Salonika. 1918, 2nd Bn. commenced the march to the Rhine. |
| 18 Tu | 1810, the Light Division at Valle (Portugal) went into winter quarters opposite the French Army under Marshal Massena. |
| 19 W | 1914, 1st Bn. (Indian Expeditionary Force "D") embarked at Bombay for Mesopotamia. |
| 20 Th | 1917, battle of **Cambrai**; 6th Bn. engaged. |
| 21 F | 1853, 43rd marched from King William's Town to East London, South Africa, prior to embarkation for Madras. |
| 22 S | 1915, battle of **Ctesiphon**; 1st Bn. heavily engaged (casualties, 13 Officers and 450 men). 1917, 1/4th Bn. left France for Italy. |
| 23 S | 1917, 1/1st Bucks Bn. left France for Italy. |
| 24 M | 1808, Sgt.-Major John Winterbottom, 52nd, promoted Ensign and Adjutant. 1917, 2nd Bn. transferred by rail from Ypres to Cambrai area. |
| 25 Tu | 1800, 52nd landed at Lisbon (after Ferrol). |
| 26 W | 1914, 1st Bn. reached Mesopotamia. |
| 27 Th | 1859, 43rd with Nagode Force in pursuit of rebels (India). |
| 28 F | 1853, 43rd left South Africa for India. |
| 29 S | 1818, 1st Bn. 52nd landed at Ramsgate from France. |
| 30 S | **St. Andrew's Day.** 1917, battle of **Cambrai**; 2nd Bn. engaged in repelling German counter-attacks. |

Digitized by Google

## DECEMBER.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 M | 1776, 52nd left New York with expedition to Rhode Island. |
| 2 Tu | 1858, 43rd engaged with rebels in Central India. |
| 3 W | 1915, 1st Bn., with remainder of 6th Division, reached Kut. |
| 4 Th | 1839, the 52nd at Barbados, suffered much from an epidemic of yellow fever. |
| 5 F | 1914, 1st Bn. reached Camp Magil, above Basra, and disembarked. |
| 6 S | 1837, consequent on the disturbed state of Canada, 43rd received orders to proceed by land from Fredericton to Quebec. |
| 7 S | 1875, 43rd furnished a Guard of Honour to H.R.H. The Prince of Wales, during his tour in Southern India. |
| 8 M | 1915, commencement of siege of Kut; 1st Bn. in the Garrison. |
| 9 Tu | 1831, Sgt.-Major Priestly, 43rd, promoted Ensign. 1918, 2nd Bn. entered Germany and billeted at Malmedy. |
| 10 W | 1813, battle of the **Nive.** |
| 11 Th | 1837, 43rd commenced the famous winter march from Fredericton to Quebec, proceeding in sleighs holding six to eight men. |
| 12 F | 1837, 43rd reached Jones' Settlement in the march across the Portage of the Madawaska. |
| 13 S | 1837, 43rd reached Dedingee Settlement, thermometer below zero. |
| 14 S | 1783, 52nd took part in the storming of Cannanore. The "Forlorn Hope" consisted of 1 Officer, 1 Sgt., and 31 rank and file of the Regiment, nearly all of whom were killed or wounded. |
| 15 M | 1837, 43rd reached the Grand Falls of the River St. John in their march across the Portage of the Madawaska. |
| 16 Tu | 1813, Sgt.-Major Harris, 43rd, promoted Ensign. 1826, 52nd received the "Light Infantry Musket" in Canada. |

Digitized by Google

## DECEMBER.

| | |
|---|---|
| 17 W | 1851, 43rd landed in South Africa for the Kaffir War. |
| 18 Th | 1815, 52nd at St. Germaine, near Paris. |
| 19 F | 1768, by Royal Warrant issued this day, the facings of the 52nd were ordered to be buff, the red coats faced and lined with buff ornamented with white lace, red worm and one orange stripe, buff waistcoats and breeches, black gaiters. |
| 20 S | 1808, 1st Bn. 43rd joined Sir John Moore's Army at Mayorga. 1852, 43rd engaged at Berea (Kaffir War). |
| 21 S | 1791, 52nd took part in the storming of Savendroog (India). |
| 22 M | 1858, second engagement at Kirwee (India), 43rd present. 1899, 1st Bn. left England for South Africa. |
| 23 Tu | 1797, 43rd arrived at Martinique. |
| 24 W | 1791, 52nd took part in the capture of Ooreedroog (India). 1808, the retreat on Corunna commenced. |
| 25 Th | **Christmas Day.** 1808, both Bns. 43rd and 52nd, as part of Sir J. Moore's rear-guard from Sahagun (Spain), started on the retreat to Corunna. |
| 26 F | 1815, Occupation of Paris. |
| 27 S | 1918, 2nd Bn. reached Stommeln (near Cologne). |
| 28 S | 1808, retreat on Corunna, rear-guard engaged at Benavente (Spain). 1837, first party of the 43rd reached Quebec, 370 miles in 18 days, including 2 days' halt. |
| 29 M | 1808, retreat on Corunna; 1st Bn. 43rd and 2nd Bn. 52nd moved towards Vigo for embarkation. |
| 30 Tu | 1837, second party of the 43rd reached Quebec from Fredericton. 1897, 2nd Bn. engaged with Afridis in the Khaibar Pass. |
| 31 W | 1808, 2nd Bn. 43rd and 1st Bn. 52nd, with Sir J. Moore's Army, reached Camberos. |

Digitized by Google

# THE ARMY LIST.—DECEMBER 1923.

## THE OXFORDSHIRE AND BUCKINGHAMSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

South Midland Area.

The United Red and White Rose.

"Quebec, 1759," "Martinique, 1762," "Havannah," "Mysore," "Hindoostan," "Martinique, 1794," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa, 1851-2-3," "Delhi, 1857," "New Zealand," "Relief of Kimberley," "Paardeberg," "South Africa, 1900-02."

*Agents*—Lloyds Bank, Ltd., Messrs. Cox & Co.'s Branch.

*Regular and Militia Battalions.*

*Uniform—Scarlet. Facings—White.*

1st Bn. (43rd Foot) .. .. .. *Shorncliffe* | 3rd Bn. (Oxford Mil.) .. .. .. *Oxford.*
2nd „ (52nd Foot) .. .. .. *Gharial* |
Depôt .. .. *Oxford.* Record Office .. .. *Warwick.*

*Territorial Army Battalions.*

4th Bn. .. .. *St. Cross Road, Oxford* | Buckinghamshire Bn. *Drill Hall, Market Square, Aylesbury.*

*Allied Regiment of Dominion of New Zealand.*

6th (Hauraki) Regiment.

*Colonel* .. Hanbury-Williams, Maj.-Gen. *Sir* John, *K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G.*, ret. pay (*Res. of Off.*) .. 6Apr.18

*Officer Commanding Depôt* .. Sanderson, Major A. E., *D.S.O.*, Oxf. & Bucks. L.I. .. —

### 1st and 2nd Battalions. (Regular.)

*Lt.-Colonels.* (2)

1Stapleton, F. H., *C.M.G., p.s.c.* 21Dec.19
3June16

2Clayton, E. R., *C.M.G., D.S.O., p.s.c.* 15Feb.20
3June18

*Majors.* (8)

1Bayley, A. G., *C.B.E., D.S.O., p.s.c.* 1Sept.15
*bt.-col.* 23June23

2Weatherby, J. T., *D.S.O., p.s.c.* 1Sept.15
18Feb.15

Higgins, C. G., *C.M.G., D.S.O.* [*I*] (*Sen. Offrs. Sch.*) 1Sept.15
*bt. lt.-col* 1Jan.17

*s.* Freestun, W. H. M., *C.M.G., D.S.O.* 1Sept.15
*bt. lt.-col.* 3June17

Brooke, N. P., *D.S.O.* [L] 1Sept.15

1Whinney, H. F., *D.S.O., O.B.E.* 1Sept.15

*Majors*—contd.

*s.* Tunnard, L. 1Sept.15

*d.* 1Sanderson, A. E., *D.S.O.* 10Mar.23
1Jan.18

*Captains.* (14)

1Whittall, G. E., *M.C.* 8Jan.15
*bt. maj.* 3June17

*s.* *Portal, J. L.*, D.S.O. 17May15

*t.* *Terry, W. E. C.* 10June15

(1) *Tolson, W. G.*, M.C. 10June15

*s.* *Paget, B. C. T.*, D.S.O., M.C. (*p.s.c.*) 10June15
*bt. maj.* 3June17

1Powell, J. J. 10June15

2Plowden, G. F., *M.C.* 10June15

*Paris, A. C. M.*, M.C. (*s.e.e.*) 18Oct.15
*bt. maj.* 1Jan.18

*s.* *Brett, R. J.*, D.S.O., *p.s.c.* 18Oct.15
*bt. maj.* 1Jan.19

*s.* *Birch-Reynardson, H. T.* 1May20
25Nov.15

*Captains*—contd.

*c.o. Horan, K.* 14Dec.15

*e.a. Titherington, G. W.* 2Mar.16
*bt. maj.* 3June18

2Withington, T. E., *A.F.C.* 30July16

*u.* *Stafford, C. W. F.*, (*s.e.*) 1Jan.17

*c.o. Wyld, J. W. G.*, D.S.O., M.C., (*s.e.*) 1Jan.17
*bt. maj.* 11Nov.19

2Whitfeld, E. H.. *M.C.* 1Jan.17

1Baillie, C. W. H. 1Jan.17

1Meade, J. W. 1Jan.17

*t.* Naylor, G., *M.C.* 1Jan.17

*s.* *Barwell, N. F.*, M.C 1Jan.21

*d.* 2Barnard, W. L. 2Feb.21

2Crawford, C. B. 1Mar.21

1Smyth, H. E. F., *M.C.* 5Mar.21

*a.m. Baddeley, E. L. O.* 23Mar.21

(1) 2Caulfeild-Stoker, T. G. C. 6Apr.21
10Nov.16

*s.* *Stevens, C. G. B.* 9Apr.21

*c.o. Tyrwhitt-Drake, T.*, M.C. 1Jan.23

1Burt-Smith, B., *M.C.* 1Jan.23

*Captains*—contd.

2Horley, C. R., *M.C.* 1Jan.33

1Packe, E. A., *M.B.E., D.F.C.* 1Jan.23

2Booth, P. 1Feb.23

(1) *Eagle, H. S.* 14Feb.23

*c.o. Hartland-Rowe, R. C.* 14Feb.23

1*Nevillle, J. E. H.*, M.C., *Adjt.* 14Feb.23

*c.s. Jourdain, F. W. S.* 15Feb.23

*c.o. Vernon, H.* 15Feb.23

*e.a. Parkes, M. F. M.*, M.C. 15Feb.23

2Smith, E. A., *M.C.* 15Feb.23

*Subalterns.* (35)

*Lieutenants.*

2Giles, L. W., *M.C.* 1Jan.17

1Lowndes, F. C. L. A., *M.C.* 7Oct.17

1Eyston, C. J. 19Jan.18

*d.* 1Colvill, D. C., *M.C.* 27Apr.18

1Hamilton, A. B. 27Apr.18

2Huggard, G. C. 4July18

2Coad, R. H. 23Aug.18

2*Ames, W. A. R.*, *Adjt.* 1Nov.18

Digitized by Google

THE OXFORDSHIRE AND BUCKINGHAMSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY—*contd.*

**1st and 2nd Bns.**—*contd.*

*Lieutenants*—contd.

1 Slattery, S. C. P. 1Nov.18
2Wootten, K. S. 5Jan.19
1Randall, L. R. 5Jan.19
2Yeoman, W. T. 1June19
1Jefferson, K. S. 21June19
*d.* 1Doyne, R. H. 24Oct.19
*d.* 2Thorne, J. 24Oct.19
2Winsloe, R. D. 24Oct.19
1Sawyer, C. A. 21Feb.20
2Clarke, W. G. 21Feb.20
1Newton-King, D. S. 20Dec.20
1Jarvis, J. B. 16July21
*d.* Kilburn, J. E. D. 16July21
1Last, M. H. S. 15Dec.21
1Stebbing, J. L. 24Dec.22
2Theobalds, J. A. 14July23

*2nd Lieutenants.*

2Richards, E. C. 23Dec.21
2Stephens, M. T. 23Dec.21
1Graham, J. P. A. G. 23Dec.21
2Shiffner, G. E. 23Dec.21
2Conant, R. T. 31Aug.22
1Branson, C. W. P. 1Feb.23
2O'Connor, D. M. 30Aug.23

*Adjutants.* (2)

2Ames, W. A. R., *lt.* 1Mar.22
1Neville, J. E. H., *M.C.*, *capt.* 12July23

*Quarter-Masters.* (3)

Heatly, J. 14Oct.11
*capt.* 1July17
23July21
1Mason, A. E. 7Nov.14
*capt.* 3June19
*d.* ⚔Roberts, F. M., *M.C.*, *capt.* 25Aug.17

**Militia.**

*Captain.*

⚔Chippindale, F. W. 17Feb.16

## 3rd Battalion. (Militia.)

*(See page xlii. of Army List as to honorary Army rank granted on account of Militia embodiment.)*

*Hon. Colonel.*

⚔*Marlborough*, Rt. Hon. the Duke of, K.G., VD., *t.a.* 14June08

*Lt.-Colonel.*

**Blyth**, J., *C.B.E.* 1Jan.17

*Major.*

⚔Fitzwilliam, *The Earl*, *K.C.V.O.*, *C.B.E.*, *D.S.O.*, *t.a.* 10Mar.16

*Captains.*

⚔Godsal, P., *M.C.* 7June02
⚔*Dashwood*, *R. H. S.*, 1Dec.07
⚔Spencer, A. V., *D.S.O.* 2Feb.15
⚔Fowke, G. A. F., *M.C.* 6Nov.15

## 4th Battalion. (Territorial.)

"South Africa, 1900-01."

St. Cross Road, Oxford.

*Hon. Colonel.*

*North*, The Lord, TD., 9Jan.95

*Lt.-Colonel.*

⚔Barnett, G. H., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.* (*Lt.-Col. Res. of Off.*), *t.a.* 7Oct.20

*Major.*

Ballard, J. A. (*Lt.-Col. Res. of Off.*) 17Feb.22

*Captains.*

⚔Pickford, P., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.* 1Jan.15
⚔Symonds, R. F., *t.a.* 4Aug.17
Edmunds, M. W., *t.a.* 16June20
Smith, S. 2Sept.21

*Lieutenants.*

⚔Constable, J. M., *M.C.* 26Mar.18
⚔Gray, V. C. 30Nov.18
⚔Dupont, E. C. 1Mar.19
Greenwood, R. C. 23July20
Young, A. R. R. 24July20

*2nd Lieutenant.*

Woolmer, S. G. 5July21
Moore, E. D. 10Jan.23

*Adjutant.*

⚔Naylor, G., *M.C.*, Capt. Oxf. & Bucks. L.I. 5Nov.23

*Quarter-Master.*

⚔Arlett, G. T., *D.C.M.*, *lt.* 1July21

[Uniform—*Scarlet*. Facings—*White*.]

**Cadet Units affiliated.**

Cowley Cadet Corps.
Burford Grammar School Cadet Corps.
Lord William's Grammar Sch., Thame, Cadet Corps.
The Woodstock Cadet Corps.
Magdalen College School Cadet Corps.
Henley Royal Grammar School Cadet Corps.

## Buckinghamshire Battalion. (Territorial.)

"South Africa, 1900-02."

Drill Hall, Market Square, Aylesbury.

*Hon. Colonel.*

*Cottesloe*, The Lord, VD, TD, *t.a.* 2Sept.15

*Lt.-Colonel.*

⚔Crouch, G. R., *M.C.*, *t.a.* 1Nov.22

*Major.*

⚔Hall, P. A., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, *t.a.* 31Jan.23

*Captains.*

⚔Viney, O. V. 1June16
⚔Burnett-Brown, A. D., *M.C.* 1June16
⚔*Troutbeck*, *G. L.* (*attd. O. T. C.*) 10Aug.16
⚔Woollard, F. S., (*Prov.*) 9Aug.22
⚔Pullman, H. J., *M.C.* 30Aug.22

*Lieutenants.*

⚔Reeves, C. G., *M.C.* 29Dec.17
⚔Loraine, J. D. 22July20
✕Norman, R. E. 31July20
⚔Parrott, G. F., *M.C.* 31July20
⚔Humphreys, J. R. 15July22
Eliot, P. S. 2Feb.23
⚔Welbourne, A. C. 22Mar.23
Sleigh, R. P. 11July23

*2nd Lieutenants.*

Parshall, H. F. 3Dec.23[1]
Meggs, T. E. A. 23Feb.23
Sale, R. D. R. 1June23

*Adjutant.*

⚔Terry, W.E.C., Capt. Oxf. & Bucks. L.I. 2Mar.23

*Quarter-Master.*

⚔Nichol, E., *M.C.*, *capt.* 17Feb.15

[Uniform—*Dark Grey*. Facings—*Scarlet*.]

**Cadet Units affiliated.**

Aylesbury Grammar School Cadet Corps.
Slough Secondary School Cadets.

* Temporary.

Digitized by Google

## OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT EXTRA-REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED,

### DECEMBER 31, 1923.

| RANK. | NAME. | APPOINTMENT. |
|---|---|---|
| Major and Bt. Lt.-Col. | C. G. Higgins, C.M.G., D.S.O. (l) | Instructor, Senior Officers' School, Woking. |
| Major and Bt. Lt.-Col. | W. H. M. Freestun, C.M.G., D.S.O. | D.A.A.G., Scottish Command. |
| Captain .. | J. L. Portal, D.S.O. .. | Staff Captain, Waziristan District, East Indies. |
| Captain .. | W. E. C. Terry .. .. | Adjutant, Bucks Bn. (T.A.) |
| Captain and Bt.-Major | B. C. T. Paget, D.S.O., M.C., p.s.c. | G.S.O.2 (Imperial General Staff Department), War Office. |
| Captain and Bt.-Major | R. J. Brett, D.S.O., p.s.c. | G.S.O.3 (Imperial General Staff Department), War Office. |
| Captain .. | H. T. Birch-Reynardson | Deputy Assistant Director, Territorial Army, War Office. |
| Captain .. | K. Horan .. .. | Adjutant, Singapore and Malacca Volunteers. |
| Captain and Bt.-Major | G. W. Titherington .. | Attached Egyptian Army. |
| Captain .. | C. W. F. Stafford .. | Undergoing a Course of Study at Oxford University. |
| Captain and Bt.-Major | J. W. G. Wyld, D.S.O., M.C. (s.c.) | Lt.-Col. (local) commanding 3rd Regiment of Kurdish Levies, Iraq. |
| Captain .. | G. Naylor, M.C. .. | Adjutant, 4th Bn. (T.A.) |
| Captain .. | N. F. Barwell, M.C. .. | G.S.O.3, Presidency and Assam District, East Indies. |
| Captain .. | E. L. O. Baddeley .. | Serving under the Air Ministry. |
| Captain .. | C. G. B. Stevens .. | Assistant Military Secretary to the Governor and Commander-in-Chief, Gibraltar. |
| Captain .. | T. Tyrwhitt-Drake, M.C. | Employed with Iraq and Kurdish Levies. |
| Captain .. | H. S. Eagle .. .. | Employed with Frontier District Administration, Egypt. |
| Captain .. | R. C. Hartland-Rowe .. | Employed with 2nd (Nyasaland) Bn., King's African Rifles. |
| Captain .. | F. W. S. Jourdain .. | Attached Royal Corps of Signals. |
| Captain .. | H. Vernon .. .. | Employed with the 5th (Kenya) Bn., King's African Rifles. |
| Captain .. | M. F. M. Parkes, M.C. | Attached Egyptian Army. |

Digitized by Google

## FORMER OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT ON THE ACTIVE LIST OF THE ARMY, DECEMBER 31, 1923.

| RANK. | NAME. | DATE OF RANK. | ON REGL. STRENGTH. | APPOINTMENT. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Colonel | L. H. R. Pope-Hennessy, D.S.O., p.s.c. | Jan. 1, 1919. | 1895–1920 | A.A.G. (A.G.'s Department), War Office. |
| Colonel | J. F. C. Fuller, D.S.O., p.s.c. | Jan. 1, 1919. | 1898–1920 | G.S.O.1 Staff College, Camberley. |
| Colonel | A. J. F. Eden, C.M.G.,D.S.O. | June 3, 1919. | 1892–1919 | Brigade Commander, 145th (South Midland) Infantry Brigade (T.A.) |
| Colonel | C. H. Frith, C.B.E. | June 3, 1922. | 1897–1922 | A.A.G. (A.G.'s Department), War |
| Lt.-Col. | F. H. Stapleton, C.M.G., p.s.c. | June 3, 1916. | 1897–1923 | Half-pay. [Office. |
| Major .. | A. C. D. Thorne | Sept. 1, 1915. | 1900–1901 | Supernumerary List, Indian Army. |
| Captain | C. S. Baines, D.S.O. | Oct. 18, 1915. | 1910–1919 | Half-pay. |
| Captain | N. G. Clarke | Mar. 1, 1921. | 1915–1922 | Half-pay. |
| Captain | R. Pennell, D.S.O. | Aug. 10, 1921. | 1921–1922 | Half-pay. |

## FORMER OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT NOW IN THE ROYAL AIR FORCE, DECEMBER 31, 1923.

| RANK. | NAME. | DATE OF RANK. | ON REGL. STRENGTH. | APPOINTMENT. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Air-Commodore | H. R. M. Brooke Popham, C.B., C.M.G.,D.S.O. A.F.C., p.s.c. | Aug. 4, 1919. | 1898–1919 | Air-Commodore, R.A.F., Staff College, April 1, 1922. |
| Group-Captain | U. J. D. Bourke, C.M.G. | Aug. 8, 1919. | 1903–1919 | Group-Captain, Inland Area Aircraft Depôt, Inland Area, April 10, 1922. |
| Group-Captain | F. V. Holt, C.M.G.,D.S.O. p.s.a. | Nov. 1, 1919. | 1905–1919 | Group-Captain, Central Flying School, Upavon, Marlborough, Wilts, Jan. 1, 1923. |
| Flying-Lieut. | H. V. Pendavis, D.S.O. | April 1, 1918. | 1915–1919 | At No. 1 School of Technical Training (Boys), Halton, Wendover, Sept. 4, 1922. |

Digitized by Google

## FORMER OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT BELONGING TO THE RESERVE OF OFFICERS—

DECEMBER 31, 1923.

### (A) GENERAL LIST.

*Major-Generals.*

Hanbury-Williams, Sir John, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G. (Colonel of the Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry).

Fanshawe, Sir R., K.C.B., D.S.O., p.s.c. (l.) (Hon. Col. 7th Bn. Worc. Regt.).

Davies, H. R., C.B.

*Colonels (Substantive).*

Marriott-Dodington, W., C.M.G., p.s.c. (Hon. Brig.-Gen.).

### (B) REGIMENTAL LIST.

CLASS I.

*Lieut.-Colonels.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Foljambe, Hon. G. W. F. S., D.S.O. . . | February 11, 1919 |
| Sullivan, G. A., D.S.O. . . . . | March 11, 1919 |
| Nisbet, H. C. . . . . | March 12, 1919 |
| Ward, L. E. S., C.M.G., D.S.O. . . | April 30, 1919 |
| Benson, C. B., D.S.O. (L.), (Lieut.-Col. ret. T.F.) . . . . . | May 5, 1919 |
| Southey, J. A. . . . . | July 2, 1919 |
| Bartlett, A. J. N., D.S.O. . . . . | August 19, 1919 |
| Pollock, J. A., D.S.O. . . . . | January 10, 1920 |
| Crosse, R. B., D.S.O. . . . . | March 20, 1920 |
| Ballard, J. A. (Major 4th Bn. Oxf. and Bucks Light Infantry) . . . . | January 14, 1921 |
| Blewitt, G., D.S.O., M.C., p.s.c. . . | February 8, 1922 |
| Boyle, C. R. C., D.S.O. . . . . | August 31, 1922 |

Digitized by Google

*Majors.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Stephens, R. (Major 4th Bn. Wilts Regt.) .. .. .. .. | June 6, 1918 |
| Loverock, R. C., D.S.O., O.B.E. .. | August 25, 1918 |
| Dent, L. M. E., D.S.O., s.c. .. .. | June 1, 1922 |

*Captains.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Field, G., M.C. .. .. .. .. | September 21, 1916 |
| Milne, F. D. R., M.C. .. .. .. | January 26, 1917 |
| McEnroy, P., D.S.O., M.C. .. .. | March 11, 1917 |
| Clegg, W. .. .. .. .. | August 13, 1919 |
| Addington, R. N., M.C. .. .. | May 14, 1920 |

*Lieutenants.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Sturges, O. H. M. .. .. .. | December 10, 1916 |
| Shaw, J. W. .. .. .. .. | January 1, 1917 |
| Whitehead, P. H. R. .. .. .. | October 7, 1917 |
| Isaac, A. H. .. .. .. .. | February 16, 1918 |
| Murray, J. B. .. .. .. .. | April 4, 1918 |
| Coleman, W. H. J. .. .. .. | April 21, 1918 |
| Blyth, E. K. .. .. .. .. | April 27, 1918 |
| Northam, N. F. .. .. .. .. | April 27, 1918 |
| Crewe, B. J. .. .. .. .. | October 3, 1918 |
| Haymen, D. E. .. .. .. .. | March 4, 1918 |
| Holland, F. C. .. .. .. .. | June 21, 1919 |
| Cassidy, J. M. .. .. .. .. | March 20, 1920 |
| Muriel, L. F. .. .. .. .. | October 10, 1920 |
| Plaistowe, F. H. .. .. .. | December 28, 1920 |
| Sheppard, C. H. .. .. .. | May 13, 1921 |
| Manning, D. E. B. .. .. .. | July 16, 1921 |
| Martyr, A. .. .. .. .. | January 19, 1922 |

*Second Lieutenants.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Croxall, A. .. .. .. .. | February 9, 1922 |
| Woods, H. J. .. .. .. .. | February 15, 1922 |
| Cross, H. A. .. .. .. .. | July 15, 1922 |
| Gossage, S. M. .. .. .. .. | December 6, 1923 |

Digitized by Google

CLASS II.

*Lieut.-Colonels.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Feilden, R. M., C.B.E. .. .. .. | September 17, 1918 |

*Majors.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Henley, C. F. .. .. .. .. | September 1, 1915 |
| Wood, H. L. .. .. .. .. | September 1, 1915 |
| Morland, W. E. T., D.S.O., M.C. .. | January 18, 1917 |
| Chichester, C. O. .. .. .. | May 31, 1919 |
| Sewell, D. A. D., O.B.E. .. .. | August 29, 1922 |

*Captains.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Mundey, S. C. B. .. .. .. | June 10, 1915 |
| Cardy, A. G., M.C., D.C.M. .. .. | January 1, 1917 |
| Wooding, W. .. .. .. .. | January 1, 1917 |
| Cumberlege, G. F. J., D.S.O., M.C. .. | October 3, 1917 |
| Tipping, F. W., M.B.E. .. .. | November 29, 1917 |
| Murray, C. H. .. .. .. .. | April 8, 1920 |
| McEvoy, E. .. .. .. .. | May 11, 1920 |
| Merrie, D. B. .. .. .. .. | April 16, 1921 |
| Sumption, F. .. .. .. .. | September 1, 1922 |

*Lieutenants.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Vigars, E. H., D.C.M. .. .. .. | August 13, 1917 |
| Cowan, J. L. .. .. .. .. | August 14, 1918 |
| Wright, J. W., M.M. .. .. .. | August 15, 1918 |
| Atkins, J. .. .. .. .. | September 9, 1918 |
| Davidson, M. C. .. .. .. | October 4, 1918 |
| Bennett, A., M.B.E. .. .. .. | February 28, 1919 |
| Cuthbert, C. H. .. .. .. | April 20, 1919 |
| Beckett, G. J. .. .. .. .. | April 27, 1919 |
| Simmons, E. C. .. .. .. | June 21, 1919 |
| Reddy, T. H. .. .. .. .. | July 31, 1919 |
| Brown, G. H. .. .. .. .. | August 27, 1919 |
| Harman, R. M. .. .. .. | November 29, 1919 |
| Forse, J. F. .. .. .. .. | August 28, 1920 |

*Second Lieutenants.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Collins, R. W. G. .. .. .. | March 28, 1914 |
| Kelly, G. F. .. .. .. .. | February 27, 1918 |
| Crosfield, L. M. .. .. .. .. | September 26, 1920 |

Digitized by Google

## EXTRACTS FROM THE "LONDON GAZETTE," 1923.

*January* 2.—The transfer of Major and Bt. Lieut.-Colonel B. J. Curling, D.S.O., from K.R.R.C., notified in "Gazette" of December 12, 1922, is cancelled.

2nd Lieut. J. L. Stebbing to be Lieut. Dated December 24, 1922.

*January* 9.—Captain N. F. Barwell, M.C., from Worcester Regiment, to be Captain, January 10, 1923, with seniority, January 1, 1921.

*January* 16.—Major C. F. Henley retires on retired pay. Dated August 12, 1922. (Substituted for notification in "Gazette" of August 11, 1922.)

*January* 19.—Major and Bt. Lieut.-Colonel W. H. M. Freestun, C.M.G., D.S.O., from Somerset Light Infantry, to be Major, dated January 20, 1923, with seniority, September 1, 1915, and precedence next below C. G. Higgins.

*January* 26.—Captain E. L. O. Baddeley, from the Middlesex Regiment, to be Captain, January 20, 1923, with seniority, March 23, 1921, and to remain seconded.

Captain C. W. F. Stafford, from the K.R.R.C., to be Captain, January 27, with seniority, from January 1, 1917, with precedence next below T. E. Withington, and to remain seconded.

*January* 30.—STAFF. Bt. Lieut.-Colonel W. H. M. Freestun, C.M.G., D.S.O., to be D.A.A.G. January 1.



Digitized by Google

ESTABLISHMENTS. Staff College, Colonel J. F. C. Fuller, D.S.O., to be G.S.O.1. January 1.

*February* 2.—Gentleman Cadet Charles William Powell Branson, from the R.M.C., to be 2nd Lieut.

Captain W. E. C. Terry (as Bde. Major) ceases to be specially employed. Dated February 1, 1923.

*February* 9.—Major R. D. Keyworth, late Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry, half-pay list, retires on retired pay (ill health), with rank Lieut.-Colonel. Dated February 10.

*February* 13.—Lieut. H. Vernon is seconded for service under the Colonial Office. Dated January 12, 1923.

2nd Lieut. J. P. A. G. Graham, from the Rifle Brigade, to be 2nd Lieut., February 14, 1923, with seniority December 23, 1921, and precedence next below M. T. Stephens.

*February* 16.—Major and Bt. Lieut.-Colonel G. A. Sullivan, D.S.O., retires, retired pay, February 15, with rank Lieut.-Colonel. (Seniority March 11, 1919.)

*February* 20.—Lieut. R. H. Doyne, from Rifle Brigade, to be Lieut., February 21, with seniority October 24, 1919, and precedence next below K. S. Jefferson.

*February* 23.—Captain and Bt. Major R. B. Crosse, D.S.O., retires, retired pay February 24, 1923, with rank Lieut.-Colonel. (Seniority March 20, 1920.)

Digitized by Google

*February* 27.—STAFF. The following temporary appointment is made at the War Office:—Bt. Major R. J. Brett, D.S.O., Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry. G.S.O.3. Dated February 14.

ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS. Lieut. T. B. L. Disney, M.C., from Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry, to be Lieut. February 28. (Seniority December 5, 1917.)

Lieut. F. W. S. Jourdain is second, with R.C. of Signals. January 22. Lieut. R. D. Winsloe, from Rifle Brigade, to be Lieut., February 28, with seniority October 24, 1919, and precedence next below J. Thorne.

*March* 9.—Major W. E. T. Morland, D.S.O., M.C., retires, retired pay, March 10.

Captain N. F. Barwell, M.C., is seconded for service on the Staff. February 1.

*March* 16.—Captain and Bt. Major R. J. Brett, D.S.O., is seconded for service on the Staff. February 14.

INDIA OFFICE-STAFF. Major L. Tunnard to be D.A.A.G., Rawal Pindi District. December 9, 1922.

*March* 20.—Major H. F. Whinney, D.S.O., O.B.E., from Royal Fusiliers, to be Major, March 21, with seniority September 1, 1915, and precedence next below N. P. Brooke.

*March* 27.—STAFF. Captain R. C. Loverock, D.S.O., O.B.E., relinquishes appointment of D.A.A. and Q.M.G., and temporary rank Major. February 28.

Digitized by Google

ESTABLISHMENTS. Senior Officers. School. Instructor regraded from Class Y to Class AA, April 1, and to retain original date of appointment; Bt. Lieut.-Colonel C. G. Higgins, C.M.G., D.S.O.

*April* 6.—Captain and Bt. Major A. E. Sanderson, D.S.O., to be Major. March 10.

*April* 13.—Bt. Major R. B. Crosse, D.S.O., ceases to be specially employed (Class FF). February 1.

*April* 20.—Bucks Bn. Captain W. E. C. Terry to be Adjutant. March 2.

*May* 1.—Captain W. E. C. Terry is seconded for service as Adjutant, T.A. March 2.

*May* 4.—Lieut. J. L. Cowan (seconded Indian Army) retires, receiving a gratuity. December 9, 1922. (Correction.)

R.A.R.O. Lieut.-Colonel H. L. Ruck Keene, D.S.O., O.B.E. (Major, retired pay), having reached the age limit of liability to recall, ceases to belong to the Reserve of Officers. May 5.

*May* 11.—Captains restored to the establishment:—C. W. H. Bailie (April 2); L. M. E. Dent, D.S.O. (April 16).

*May* 18.—India Office. Staff. Captain N. F. Barwell, M.C., to be G.S.O.3, Pres. and Assam District. February 1.

*June* 1.—Captain P. McEnroy, D.S.O., M.C., retires on retired pay. June 2.

R.A.R.O. Regimental List. Captain P. McEnroy, D.S.O., M.C., retired pay, to be Captain. June 2. (Seniority, March 11, 1917.)

Digitized by Google

Malabar Operations, 1921–22: Bar to Distinguished Service Order, Captain P. McEnroy, D.S.O., M.C. (formerly Leinster Regiment). (D.S.O. gazetted January 1, 1919.)

*June* 5.—Staff. Special Appointment, Class BB. Bt. Major G. E. Whittall, M.C., relinquishes his appointment. May 9.

Captain and Bt. Major G. E. Whittall, M.C., is restored to the establishment. May 9.

*June* 8.—Lieut. C. C. Wykeham Martin is dismissed the Service by sentence of a General Court-Martial. May 11.

*June* 12.—Captain L. M. E. Dent, D.S.O., retires, receiving a gratuity, June 13, and is granted the rank of Major. The following Lieutenants to be Captains:—T. Tyrwhitt Drake, M.C., and to remain seconded; B. Burt-Smith, M.C.; C. R. Horley, M.C.; E. A. Packe, M.B.E., D.F.C. (January 1); P. Booth (February 1); H. S. Eagle, and to remain seconded; R. C. Hartland-Rowe, and to remain seconded; J. E. H. Neville, M.C. (February 14). R.A.R.O. Major L. M. E. Dent, D.S.O. (Captain, retired list), to be Major (June 13). (Seniority, June 1, 1922.)

*July* 10.—Major and Bt. Lieut.-Colonel A. G. Bayley, C.B.E., D.S.O., to be Bt. Col. June 23.

*July* 13.—Captain J. E. H. Neville, M.C., to be Adjutant, vice Captain J. J. Powell. July 12.

*July* 20.—Captain J. L. Portal, D.S.O., is seconded for service on the Staff. February 15.

Digitized by Google

*August* 3.—2nd Lieut. J. A. Theobalds to be Lieut. July 14.

*August* 7.—The following Lieutenants to be Captains (February 15): F. W. S. Jourdain, and to remain seconded; M. F. M. Parkes, M.C., and to remain seconded; E. A. Smith, M.C.

*August* 14.—Staff: Major-General H. R. Davies, C.B., retires on retired pay. June 20.

*August* 28.—Captain R. C. Loverock, D.S.O., O.B.E., retires, receiving a gratuity (August 28), and is granted the rank of Major.

R.A.R.O. Major R. C. Loverock, D.S.O., O.B.E. (Captain, retired list), to be Major. August 28. (Seniority, August 25, 1918.)

*August* 31.—Gentleman Cadet Desmond Mansfield O'Connor, from the R.M.C., to be 2nd Lieut. August 30.

*September* 4.—R.A.R.O. 2nd Lieut. F. H. Plaistowe to be Lieut. December 28, 1920.

*September* 25.—Major and Bt.-Colonel A. G. Bayley, C.B.E., D.S.O., relinquishes the temporary rank of Colonel. September 1.

*October* 9.—Staff. Special appointment, Class FF. Captain T. G. C. Caulfeild-Stoker relinquishes his temporary appointment. September 9.

*October* 16.—Captain T. G. C. Caulfeild-Stoker is restored to the establishment. September 9.

*October* 23.—R.A.R.O. Lieut.-Colonel R. E. Watt, retired pay, having attained the age limit of liability to recall, ceases to belong to the Reserve of Officers. October 4.

Digitized by Google

*November* 6.—Lieut. D. E. B. Manning, half-pay list, resigns his commission. November 7.

R.A.R.O. D. E. B. Manning, late Lieut., to be Lieut. November 7. (Seniority, July 16, 1921.)

*November* 27.—4th Bn. T.A. Captain G. Naylor, M.C., to be Adjutant. November 5.

*December* 4.—4th Bn. T.A. Captain W. G. Tolson, M.C., vacates the appointment of Adjutant. November 5.

*December* 11.—Captain W. G. Tolson, M.C., is restored to the establishment. November 5.

Captain G. Naylor, M.C., is seconded for service as an Adjutant, T.A. November 5.

*December* 21.—Lieut.-Colonel F. H. Stapleton, C.M.G., on completion of his period of service in command, is placed on the half-pay list. December 21.

Major and Bt. Colonel A. G. Bayley, C.B.E., D.S.O., to be Lieut.-Colonel. December 21.

Captain and Bt. Major G. E. Whittall, M.C., to be Major. December 21.

R.A.R.O. S. M. Gossage to be 2nd Lieut. December 6.

*December* 28.—Captain and Bt. Major A. C. M. Paris, M.C., is restored to the establishment. December 21.

The following 2nd Lieutenants to be Lieutenants (December 23):—E. C. Richards, M. T. Stephens, J. P. A. G. Graham.

Digitized by Google

# RECORDS OF THE FIRST BATTALION, 1923.

## Roll of Officers—January 1, 1923.

*Lieut.-Colonel:*

F. H. Stapleton, C.M.G.

*Majors:*

W. E. T. Morland, D.S.O., M.C.
J. T. Weatherby, D.S.O.[1]

*Captains:*

A. E. Sanderson, D.S.O. (Bt.-Major).
G. Naylor, M.C.[1]
H. E. F. Smyth, M.C.
J. W. Meade.
P. McEnroy, D.S.O., M.C.

*Lieutenants:*

B. Burt-Smith, M.C.
E. A. Packe, M.B.E., D.F.C.
F. C. L. A. Lowndes, M.C.
D. C. Colvill, M.C.[1]
S. C. P. Slattery.
K. S. Jefferson.
D. S. Newton King.
M. H. S. Last.
C. C. Wykeham Martin.
J. E. H. Neville, M.C.
C. J. Eyston.[1]
A. B. Hamilton.
L. R. Randall.
C. A. Sawyer.
J. B. Jarvis.
J. L. Stebbing.

*Adjutant:*

Captain J. J. Powell.

---

[1] Depot.

Digitized by Google

*Quartermaster:*
Captain A. E. Mason.

*Attached:*
2nd Lieut. W. D. Dickinson, A.E. Corps.
2nd Lieut. E. C. Richards, 2nd Bn.

*Regimental Sergeant-Major:*
A. J. Cowley.

*Bandmaster:*
E. Smith.

*Regimental Quartermaster-Sergeant:*
C. Moody.

*Orderly Room Sergeant:*
Q.M.S. E. Usher.

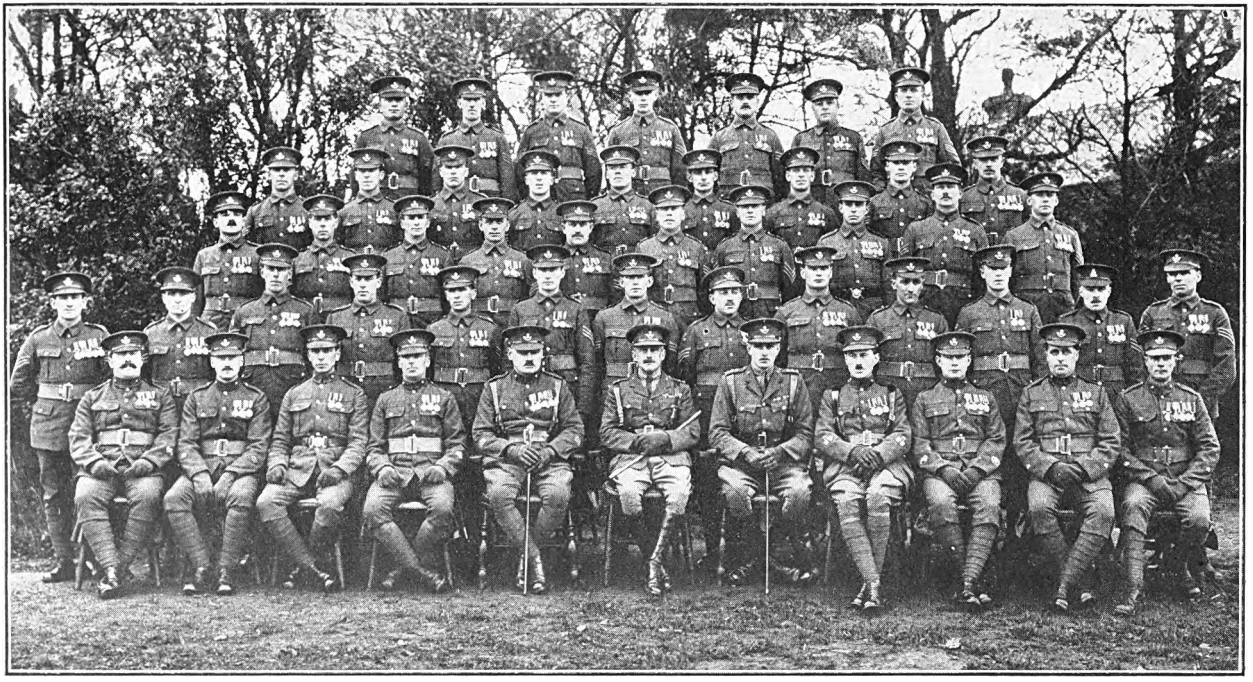
*Instructor of Musketry:*
C.S.M. B. Boulcott.

Digitized by Google

## COMPANIES OF THE FIRST BATTALION.—JANUARY 1, 1923.

| Coy. | Commander. | Platoon Commander. | Coy. Sgt.-Major. | C.Q.M. Sgt. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| A. | Captain P. McEnroy, D.S.O. M.C. | Lieut. C. C. Wykeham-Martin .. .. .. Lieut. C. A. Sawyer .. .. .. | A. Mitchell (Acting) .. | G. Fowler. |
| B. | Major A. E. Sanderson, D.S.O. | Lieut. L. R. Randall .. .. .. Lieut. J. E. H. Neville, M.C. .. .. Lieut. F. C. L. A. Lowndes, M.C. .. | W. Bowden .. .. | E. Prenton. |
| C. | —— | Lieut. S. C. P. Slattery .. .. .. Lieut. M. H. S. Last .. .. .. | C. Vasselin .. .. | P. Barlow, M.M. |
| D. | Captain H. E. F. Smyth, M.C. | Lieut. B. Burt-Smith, M.C. .. .. Lieut. J. B. Jarvis .. .. .. | W. Edwards (Acting) | A. Weymouth. |
| HQ Wing | Captain J. W. Meade .. | Lieut. D. S. Newton-King .. .. Lieut. A. B. Hamilton .. .. .. Lieut. E. A. Packe, M.B.E., D.F.C. | B. Boulcott .. .. | Sgt. W. Clarke, M.M. |

Digitized by Google



WARRANT OFFICERS AND SERGEANTS, 43RD LIGHT INFANTRY.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
L

Digitized by Google

## SUMMARY OF FIRST BATTALION DIARY.

*January* 1.—Lieut. E. A. Packe, D.F.C., awarded the M.B.E. in the New Year Honours.

Captain and Bt.-Major R. J. Brett, D.S.O., attached to the Battalion on graduating at the Staff College pending Staff employment.

*January* 6.—2nd Lieut. E. C. Richards ceased to be attached to the Battalion on embarking for India to join the 2nd Battalion.

*January* 9.—Draft of 70 other ranks embarked for India to join 2nd Battalion.

Lieut. C. J. Eyston attached to the Depot for temporary duty, pending the arrival of a subaltern from 2nd Battalion.

*January* 24.—Major-General Sir C. D. Shute, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., Commanding 4th Division, visited the Regiment.

*January* 29.—Draft of 19 other ranks arrived from Regimental Depot.

*February* 2.—Lieut. A. B. Hamilton qualified at a course at School of Education.

2nd Lieut. W. D. Dickinson, A.E.C., ceased to be attached to the Battalion.

*February* 15.—Draft of 16 other ranks embarked at Southampton for India.

*February* 20.—Lieuts. A. B. Hamilton and L. R. Randall attended an examination in Subject A for promotion.

Digitized by Google

*March* 1.—2nd Lieut. C. W. P. Branson joined the Battalion on appointment from the Royal Military College, and posted to "A" Company.

*March* 9.—Draft of 17 other ranks embarked at Southampton for 2nd Battalion.

*March* 21.—Major H. F. Whinney, D.S.O., O.B.E., posted to the Battalion on transfer from the Royal Fusiliers. A draft of 18 other ranks arrived from the Regimental Depot.

*March* 28.—Lieut. R. H. Doyne joined on transfer and attached to "B" Company.

*March* 29.—2nd Lieut. J. P. A. G. Graham joined on transfer and posted to "B" Company.

*April* 3.—Lieut. R. D. Winsloe joined on transfer and attached to "A" Company.

*April* 5.—A draft of 16 recruits arrived from the Regimental Depot.

*April* 11.—Seven re-enlisted men arrived from the Depot.

*April* 16.—Captain R. C. Loverock, D.S.O., O.B.E., 2nd Battalion, attached to the Battalion till the trooping season.

Captain L. M. E. Dent, D.S.O., attached pending absorption on ceasing to be employed as an Adjutant, Territorial Army.

*April* 24.—Fifteen Non-Commissioned Officers and men posted to the Battalion from the Depot on reduction of establishment, due to the reorganisation of the Depot on a headquarter and

Digitized by Google

one-company basis under Army Order 99 of 1923; under which all acting Non-Commissioned Officers revert to their permanent grades.

*April* 28.—Captain and Bt.-Major G. E. Whittall, M.C., attached to the Battalion pending absorption on return from duty with the Sub-Commission of Ottoman Gendarmerie with effect from May 15.

*May* 4.—Major A. E. Sanderson, D.S.O., posted to 2nd Battalion, and to remain attached to 1st Battalion till the trooping season.

*May* 9.—A draft of 19 recruits arrived from the Depot.

*May* 10.—General Lord Horne, G.C.B., K.C.M.G., A.D.C., G.O.C.-in-C. Eastern Command, inspected the Battalion on parade, on his relinquishing his command. Strength on parade: 23 Officers, 8 W.O.'s, 98 N.C.O.'s, 195 Privates, 20 Boys; total, 344.

*May* 17.—Lieut. R. H. Doyne posted to the Depot as Assistant Adjutant.

Lieut. C. J. Eyston rejoined the Battalion on ceasing to be attached to Depot, and posted to "C" Company.

*May* 19.—Captain L. M. E. Dent, D.S.O., posted to the Battalion and granted leave pending retirement.

*May* 29.—Captain and Bt.-Major G. E. Whittall, M.C., joined and took over command of "C" Company.

Digitized by Google

*May* 31.—Thirty-two recruits joined from the Depot.

*June* 2.—Battalion paraded for the celebration of H.M. the King's Birthday. Present on parade: 24 Officers, 7 W.O.'s, 81 N.C.O.'s, 235 Privates, 20 Boys; total, 367.

*June* 4.—Twenty-three Officers of the Battalion, including Major C. F. Henley, Reserve of Officers, attended His Majesty the King's Levée at St. James' Palace.

*June* 11.—The Inspector of Remounts inspected the animals of the Battalion.

*June* 21.—The following Officers posted to the Battalion:—Captain and Bt.-Major G. E. Whittall, M.C.; Captains B. Burt-Smith, M.C., E. A. Packe, M.B.E., D.F.C., and J. E. H. Neville, M.C.; Lieut. R. D. Winsloe posted to 2nd Battalion.

*June* 25.—2nd Lieut. R. P. Sleigh, Bucks Battalion (T.A.), attached to the Battalion for four weeks.

*July* 1.—Captain C. W. H. Bailie posted to the Battalion on relinquishing Adjutancy of the Depot, and posted to "B" Company.

*July* 5.—The Battalion furnished a Guard of Honour of 100 rank and file with the band and buglers under Captain J. E. H. Neville, M.C., Lieut. K. S. Jefferson, and Lieut. C. A. Sawyer, with the King's Colour, on the occasion of the unveiling of the Statue of Sir John Moore and of the opening of Memorial Hall (an Officers' library)

Digitized by Google

by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught. The Non-Commissioned Officers lined the inside of the enclosure.

His Royal Highness was much gratified by the Guard of Honour, and he told the Colonel Commandant several times that he was very pleased to see such a smart and steady lot of men.

*July* 10.—Thirty-one recruits joined from the Regimental Depot.

*July* 11.—2nd Lieut. E. D. Moore, 4th Battalion (T.A.), attached to the Battalion for three weeks.

*July* 12.—Captain J. E. H. Neville, M.C., assumed the appointment of Adjutant, vice Captain J. J. Powell.

*July* 19.—Captain J. J. Powell posted to the Regiment to fill an existing vacancy.

*July* 20.—2nd Lieut. H. F. Parshall, Bucks Bn. (T.A.), attached to the Regiment for a fortnight.

*July* 23.—2nd Lieut. A. G. W. Jolliffe, unattached list (or O.T.C., candidate), reported for six weeks' attachment.

*July* 25.—Twenty-two recruits joined from Regimental Depot.

*August* 14.—Captain T. G. C. Caulfeild-Stoker attached to the Battalion pending absorption.

*August* 16.—Thirty-one recruits joined from the Regimental Depot.

Digitized by Google

*August* 21.—Colonel Commandant W. J. Dugan, C.M.G., D.S.O., carried out the Annual Inspection of the Regiment. He inspected Books, Barracks, Institutes, etc.

*August* 27.—Major and Bt.-Colonel A. G. Bayley, C.B.E., D.S.O., posted to the Battalion.

Captain B. H. Bonham Carter, 3-14th Punjabis, attached to the Battalion for one month.

*September* 3.—Major A. E. Sanderson, D.S.O., re-posted to the Battalion pending command of the Depot.

*September* 5.—2nd Lieut. D. M. O'Connor attached to the Battalion on first appointment pending embarkation to join the 2nd Battalion.

*September* 20.—Major-General Sir C. D. Shute, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., inspected the Battalion on parade to say farewell—on handing over the command of the 4th Division. Strength on parade: 25 Officers, 7 W.O.'s, 94 N.C.O.'s, 353 Privates and 17 Boys; total, 496.

*September* 24.—Captain H. S. Eagle attached to the Battalion pending embarkation to rejoin the 2nd Battalion in India.

*September* 26.—Twenty-nine recruits joined from the Regimental Depot.

*October* 1.—2nd Lieut. D. M. O'Connor reported for attachment.

*October* 14.—Bt.-Colonel A. G. Bayley, C.B.E., D.S.O., reported for duty.

Digitized by Google

*November* 3.—Captain W. G. Tolson, M.C., attached to the Battalion on ceasing to be employed as Adjutant of the 4th Battalion.

Following Farewell Order received from Major-General Sir C. D. Shute, K.C.B., K.C.M.G. :—"On the termination of my period of command of the 4th Division, I thank all ranks in the Division and Eastern Area for their unfailing loyalty, zeal and co-operation, and I wish all Good-bye and Good Luck."

*November* 5.—Twelve other ranks from the 2nd Battalion arrived pending discharge.

*November* 28.—Captain J. J. Powell posted to the Regimental Depot, vice Captain G. Naylor, M.C., appointed Adjutant, 4th Battalion.

Draft of one Sergeant and thirty Privates, under command of Lieut. R. D. Winsloe, embarked for India to join the 2nd Battalion.

*December* 10.—Captain (Bt.-Major) G. E. Whittall, M.C., cross-posted to 2nd Battalion to fill an impending vacancy.

*December* 11.—Captain (Bt.-Major) A. C. M. Paris, M.C., attached to the Battalion.

*December* 19.—Captain W. G. Tolson, M.C., posted to the Battalion to fill an existing vacancy.

*December* 21.—Lieut-Colonel F. H. Stapleton, C.M.G., relinquished command of the Battalion, and Lieut.-Colonel (Bt.-Colonel) A. G. Bayley, C.B.E., D.S.O., assumed command in his place.



Digitized by Google

# RECORDS OF THE SECOND BATTALION, 1923.

## Roll of Officers.—1st January 1923.

*Lieut.-Colonel.*

E. R. Clayton, C.M.G., D.S.O.

*Majors.*

(Bt. Lieut.-Colonel) G. A. Sullivan, D.S.O.
L. Tunnard.

*Captains.*

J. L. Portal, D.S.O.
(Bt.-Major) R. B. Crosse, D.S.O.[1]
G. F. Plowden, M.C.
T. E. Withington, A.F.C.
E. H. Whitfeld, M.C.
W. L. Barnard.
C. B. Crawford.

*Lieutenants.*

C. R. Horley, M.C.
L. W. Giles, M.C.
P. Booth.
H. Vernon.[1]
E. A. Smith, M.C.
G. C. Huggard.
R. H. Coad, M.M.
K. S. Wootten.
W. T. Yeoman.
J. Thorne.
W. G. Clarke.
J. E. Dunbar-Kilburn.

*Second Lieutenants.*

J. A. Theobalds.
E. C. Richards.[2]
R. T. Conant.
M. T. Stephens.
G. E. Shiffner.

*Adjutant.*

Lieut. W. A. R. Ames.

*Quartermaster.*

Captain J. Heatly.

---

(1) Depot. (2) Attached to 1st Battalion.

Digitized by Google

## COMPANIES OF THE SECOND BATTALION—1ST JANUARY, 1923.

| Coy. | Commander. | 2nd in Command. | Subaltern Officers. | Coy. Sgt.-Major. | C.Q.M.Sgt. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| A. | Captain J. L. Portal, D.S.O. | Captain T. E. Withington, A.F.C. | Lieut. C. R. Horley, M.C.<br>Lieut. K. S. Wootten.<br>Lieut. J. E. D. Kilburn.<br>2nd Lieut. J. A. Theobalds.<br>2nd Lieut. R. T. Conant. | Lay, D.C.M., M.M. | North, M.M. |
| B. | Captain C. B. Crawford | —— | Lieut. L. W. Giles, M.C.<br>Lieut. J. Thorne.<br>Lieut. W. G. Clarke. | Smith, D.C.M., M.M. | Tunbridge, M.M. |
| C. | Captain G. F. Plowden, M.C. | Captain W. L. Barnard. | 2nd Lieut. M. T. Stephens. | Pocock. | Feasey. |
| D. | Major L. Tunnard. | —— | Lieut. E. A. Smith, M.C.<br>Lieut. G. C. Huggard.<br>2nd Lieut. G. E. Shiffner. | Older, M.M. | Woodford, M.M. |
| H.Q. Wing. | Captain E. H. Whitfeld, M.C. | —— | Lieut. P. Booth.<br>Lieut. R. H. Coad, M.M.<br>Lieut. W. T. Yeoman. | —— | Frost, M.C. |

Digitized by Google

## SUMMARY OF SECOND BATTALION DIARY.

*January* 1.—Proclamation Day Parade.

*January* 3.—12th Indian Infantry Brigade Rifle Meeting. Captain E. H. Whitfeld, M.C., C.Q.M.S. Tunbridge, M.M., Sgt. Green, M.M., L.-Cpl. Taylor, Pte. Revell and Pte. Brooks represented the Regiment.

*January* 16.—Colonel Commandant G. Gwyn-Thomas, C.M.G., D.S.O., carried out the annual inspection of the Regiment.

*January* 20.—A Company proceeded on trek.

*January* 22.—D Company proceeded on trek.

*January* 24.—Machine-Gun platoon proceeded on trek.

*January* 29.—A Company, D Company and the Machine-Gun platoon returned from trek.

*February* 1.—Battalion Training started.

*February* 11.—Major-General Sir Herbert Uniacke, K.C.M.G., C.B., Commanding the Rawalpindi District, presented medals to Non-Commissioned Officers and men of the Regiment after Church Parade.

*February* 14.—Battalion Training ended.

*February* 17.—The Machine-Gun Platoon and D Company carried out field firing.

*February* 20.—2nd Lieut. E. C. Richards joined the Regiment, and was posted to C Company.

Digitized by Google

*February* 21.—A and C Companies carried out field firing.

*March* 1.—Lieut. P. Booth proceeded to Ambala to attend a course of instruction in Animal Management.

*March* 2.—Colonel Commandant G. Gwyn-Thomas, C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding 12th Indian Infantry Brigade, inspected the Regiment at training.

*March* 18.—A draft of 16 Non-Commissioned Officers and men joined the Regiment.

*March* 21.—Major-General H. C. Tyler, C.B., C.M.G., C.I.E., D.S.O., inspected the Barracks.

2nd Lieut. G. R. Cooke and 2nd Lieut. A. F. B. Powell, Indian Army Unattached list, joined the Regiment on 1st appointment for one year's attachment.

*March* 23.—Captain W. L. Barnard embarked at Bombay on h.t. *Marglen* to proceed to the United Kingdom for a tour of duty at the Depot.

*March* 27.—Colonel Commandant de Pree, C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding the Rawalpindi District, inspected the Regiment at training.

*March* 28.—Lieut. E. A. Smith, M.C., and 18 other ranks proceeded to Tret to open the Rest Camp for the moves to the Hills during the summer.

*March* 29, 30, *and* 31.—A Regimental rifle meeting was held on the West Ridge Ranges.

Digitized by Google

*April* 3.—The Advanced Party, consisting of Lieut. L. W. Giles, M.C., and 25 other ranks, proceeded to Gharial.

*April* 4.—Individual Training of A and C Companies started.

*April* 5.—A draft of 17 Non-Commissioned Officers and men joined the Regiment.

*April* 6.—A demonstration on the system of indicating targets to Artillery was given by the 24th Brigade, R.F.A., at Bokra.

*April* 7.—Lieut. J. Thorne embarked at Karachi on s.s. *Assaye* to proceed to the United Kingdom for a tour of duty at the Depot.

*April* 10.—Examination for 2nd Class certificate candidates held.

*April* 12.—First party of married families proceeded to Gharial.

*April* 13.—Second party of married families proceeded to Gharial.

*April* 14.—B, D, and H.Q. Companies, less the band, proceeded to Gharial under the Command of Major L. Tunnard.

*April* 15.—A and C Companies and the band proceeded to Gharial under the Command of Captain G. F. Plowden, M.C.

*April* 23.—Regimental Training Cadre established.

*May* 15.—An examination for 3rd class certificate candidates held.

*May* 22.—Individual Bayonet Fencing Competition held.

Digitized by Google

*May* 25.—The Commanding Officer inspected C Company at training.

*May* 29.—2nd Lieut. J. E. Fairlie, Indian Army, Unattached list, proceeded to join the 1-3rd Sikh Pioneers at Sarorogha.

*June* 2.—The Regiment paraded on Gharial Flats to fire a *feu de joie* to celebrate the King's Birthday.

*June* 4.—Intimation received that Major A. E. Sanderson, D.S.O., was posted to the Regiment.

*June* 6.—General Sir William Birdwood, G.C.B., K.C.M.G., K.C.S.I., C.I.E., D.S.O., G.O.C.-in-C., Northern Command, inspected the Regiment at training.

*June* 8.—Colonel Commandant G. Gwyn-Thomas, C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding 12th Indian Infantry Brigade, inspected the Regiment at training.

*June* 18.—Waterloo Day. The Regimental Sports held.

*June* 23.—An "Assault at Arms" was held in Murree. The Regimental Gymnastic Team gave a display.

*June* 29.—Colonel Commandant H. de Pree, C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding Rawalpindi District, inspected the Regiment at training.

*July* 7.—The Regiment gave a Torchlight Tattoo in Murree.

*July* 12.—D Company's Detachment at Tret was relieved by C Company.

*July* 13.—B and D Companies started Individual Training.

Digitized by Google

*July* 25.—Colonel Commandant H. E. Herdon, C.I.E., Commanding Rawalpindi District, inspected the Regiment at training.

Intimation received that Lieut. R. D. Winsloe is posted to the Regiment.

*August* 3.—Intimation received that Captain J. L. Portal, D.S.O., has been appointed Staff Captain, Waziristan Force.

Intimation received that Captain C. R. Horley, M.C., and Captain P. Booth have been posted to the Regiment on promotion.

*August* 7.—Information received that strengths of British battalions in India were to be reduced by the end of the trooping season.

The names of volunteers for premature transfer to the Reserve were called for in Regimental Orders.

*August* 15.—The detachment at Murree Depot was taken over by the Regiment.

*August* 24.—D.D.M.S., Northern Command, visited the Regiment.

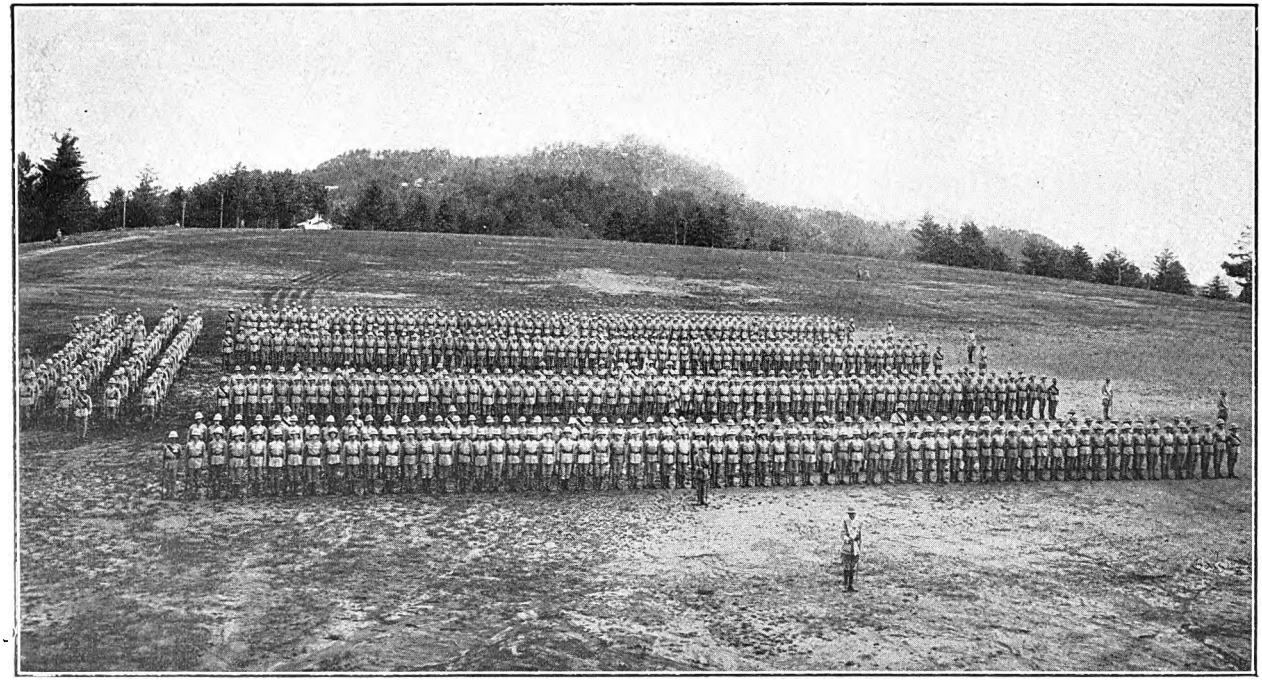
*September* 11.—An examination for 2nd and 3rd class certificate candidates held.

The Inspector of remounts inspected the Regimental Transport mules.

*September* 28.—Colonel Commandant de Pree, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding Rawalpindi District, inspected the Regiment at training.

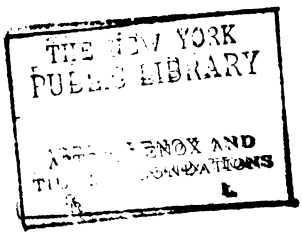
Notification received that a draft of 30 Non-Commissioned Officers and men would arrive at the end of the year.

Digitized by Google



THE 52ND LIGHT INFANTRY AT GHARIAL, AUGUST, 1923.

Digitized by Google




Digitized by Google

*October* 2.—An examination for 1st class certificate candidates was held.

*October* 5.—The Advanced Party, under the Command of Captain E. A. Smith, M.C., proceeded to Victoria Barracks, Rawalpindi.

A draft of 15 Non-Commissioned Officers and men left the Regiment to proceed to Bombay to embark on h.t. *Marglen*.

Fourteen Non-Commissioned Officers and men for discharge and transfer to the Reserve and one boy proceed to Kneller Hall for a year's course.

*October* 10.—Notification received that 2nd Lieut. D. M. O'Connor has been posted to the Regiment on first appointment.

*October* 12.—One team from each Company fired for the Hopton Cup in the Army Rifle Association meeting.

*October* 13.—An examination for 2nd class certificate candidates held.

*October* 18.—First party, consisting of A, C, and D Companies, left Gharial for Rawalpindi, under the Command of Major L. Tunnard.

*October* 19.—Second party, consisting of B Company and Headquarter Company, left Gharial for Rawalpindi, under the command of Captain E. H. Whitfeld, M.C.

*October* 24.—A and D Companies started Company training.

*October* 29.—Notification received that Captain H. S. Eagle has been posted to the Regiment.

Digitized by Google

*November* 2.—The Regiment paraded for an inspection by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief in India.

*November* 10.—Observed as a holiday to celebrate Nonne Boschen day, which fell on Sunday.

The Regiment was inspected by Colonel Commandant de Pree, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding Rawalpindi District, and then marched past.

All Non-Commissioned Officers and men who actually took part in the charge at Nonne Boschen stood at the saluting base. The names were:—R.Q.M.S. Benford, M.M., C.Q.M.S. Tunbridge, M.M., Sgt. Bailey, D.C.M., Sgt. Lynch, M.M., Pte. Lucas, Pte. Argent, Pte. Collier.

*November* 12.—Colonel H. C. Duncan, A.A.G. Recruiting, Army Headquarters, visited the Regiment.

*November* 14.—B and C Companies started Platoon and Company training.

Information received that C.Q.M.S. Tunbridge, M.M., and Sgt. Chalkley were selected for a tour of duty at the Depot.

*November* 19.—General Sir William Birdwood, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., K.C.S.I., C.I.E., D.S.O., G.O.C.-in-C. Northern Command, inspected the Regiment at training.

*November* 23.—Information received that the figure of merit at the classification of signallers was 95·55.

Digitized by Google

*November* 30.—An examination for 2nd and 3rd class certificate candidates was held.

*December* 1.—Battalion Training started.

*December* 3.—An aeroplane demonstration given to all Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers.

*December* 13.—Lieut. W. T. Yeoman rejoined the Regiment from Bannu, and was posted to C Company.

*December* 17.—Captain E. H. Whitfeld, M.C., embarked on h.t. *Marglen* at Karachi to proceed to the United Kingdom for a tour of duty as an instructor at the Royal Military College, Camberley.

*December* 28.—A draft of 35 Non-Commissioned Officers and men proceeded to Karachi to embark on h.t. *Braemar Castle* to proceed to the United Kingdom. The draft consisted of 30 Non-Commissioned Officers and men for premature transfer to the Reserve, 5 Non-Commissioned Officers and men for discharge and transfer to the Reserve.

Digitized by Google

# RECORDS OF THE DEPOT,

## 1923.

### Roll of Officers—January 1, 1923.

*Major Commanding :*
J. T. Weatherby, D.S.O.[1]

*Captains :*
(Bt.-Major) R. B. Crosse, D.S.O.[2]
G. Naylor, M.C.[1]

*Lieutenants :*
H. Vernon.[2]
D. C. Colvill, M.C.[1]

*Adjutant :*
Captain C. W. H. Bailie.

*Quartermaster :*
Captain F. M. Roberts, M.C.

*Attached for Duty :*
Captain R. I. V. Birkbeck, Rifle Brigade.

---

[1] 1st Bn. [2] 2nd Bn.

Digitized by Google

## Depot State, January 1, 1923.

| Majs. | Capts. | Lieuts. | Staff. | W.O.s. | Sgts. | Cpls. | Bugls. | Ptes. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 5 | 16 | 14 | 6 | 195 |

## Increase and Decrease
## (January 1 to December 31, 1923.)

*Increase.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Joined as Recruits and Re-enlisted Men .. | 358 |
| Joined from Desertion .. .. .. | 3 |
| Transfers received .. .. .. .. | Nil |
| From 1st Battalion .. .. .. .. | 39 |
| From 2nd Battalion .. .. .. .. | 10 |
| From Army Reserve .. .. .. .. | 1 |
| Total .. | 411 |

*Decrease.*

| | |
|---|---|
| To Home Battalion .. .. .. .. | 374 |
| Discharged .. .. .. .. .. | 61 |
| Deserted .. .. .. .. .. | 12 |
| Transfers to other Corps .. .. .. | 3 |
| Transfers to Army Reserve .. .. .. | Nil |
| Given up as Deserters .. .. .. | Nil |
| To 2nd Battalion .. .. .. .. | 1 |
| Total .. | 451 |

Digitized by Google

## THE DEPOT, 1923–24.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,—

Many changes have taken place at the Depot during the past year: the organization, the syllabus of training, and the personnel.

On January 1, Major Weatherby was commanding, Captains Naylor and Birkbeck (the latter attached from the Rifle Brigade), Subalterns Vernon and Colvill, Adjutant Bailie, Quartermaster Roberts.

Vernon left in the middle of January for East Africa, and Eyston was attached from the 43rd in his place.

This left Colvill the sole unmarried occupant of the Mess.

On March 27, a Recruits' Boxing Competition was held, a most successful event.

The new Syllabus and Organization came into force in April; the Depot being treated as one Company, one Captain in charge of all training, and one in charge of administration.

On April 12 the Depot was inspected by Major-General Sir P. de B. Radcliffe, commanding South Midland Area.

On the 17, Barnard joined from the 52nd, and took over administration from Birkbeck.

In May, Thorne arrived from India, in place of Eyston, and Doyne joined from the 43rd as Assistant Adjutant.

The Annual Sports were held on June 25th.

Digitized by Google

At the end of June we had Sanderson, Smyth, Neville, Eyston, Sawyer and Graham to stay with us for the Regimental Cricket Week.

In July, Kilburn took over Acting-Adjutant from Bailie, this made us four in Mess, a contrast to January, when Colvill was alone.

Under the care of Pte. Dean, the Cricket Ground was considerably improved this season, and in consequence, the Depot team held its own most creditably in village cricket.

We played two matches almost every week, including two against South Midland Area, both of which we won, although our opponents tried to overawe us by producing the General to play against us in the first match.

Mondays were ear-marked for tennis, and, weather and work permitting, quite a number of people were entertained here.

The two courts in front of the Mess played very well, in spite of a noticeable subsidence at the Married Quarters end.

The Quartermaster won a Golf Competition at Frilford Heath this summer, thereby earning a Dunhill pipe, a silver challenge cup, to be held by him for six months, and undying fame.

On October 6, the Annual Dinner of the Old Comrades' Association took place at Aylesbury, and was duly attended by the Depot, as strong as possible.

On October 10, General Sir W. Congreve, V.C., G.O.C.-in-C. Southern Command, inspected the Depot.

Digitized by Google

On November 5, Naylor was posted to the 4th Battalion as Adjutant.

On November 11, Armistice Day, the Colonel of the Regiment unveiled the Regimental War Memorial; a full account of this appears elsewhere.

In the morning, a party under Kilburn, representing the Depot, attended the ceremony at the Town War Memorial, and placed on it a wreath from "All Ranks."

On November 22, Powell was posted to us from the 43rd, vice Naylor. He was, however, on leave, and very busy getting married, and so did not join for duty until after the New Year.

On December 10, a mixed dinner party was held prior to the Radcliffe Infirmary Ball. It was a great success.

On December 17, a Recruits' Boxing Competition was held.

Christmas found only the married Officers left here: Weatherby, Thorne and Roberts.

Yours,

THE DEPOT.

---

Digitized by Google

## BATTLE HONOURS, 1914–1919.

THE Report of the Battles Nomenclature Committee as approved by the Army Council was issued under Army Order 173 of April 30, 1921; and Army Order 338 of September 4, 1922 announced His Majesty's approval of the award of Battle Honours, based on the above Report and certain conditions which may be summarized as below:—

(*a*) Regiments were to have awarded to them, and recorded in the Army List, in addition to those already there, the honours due to them for taking part in the battles of 1914–1919; the number of Battalions taking part, whether in a theatre of war or not, to be shown above them.

(*b*) Regiments might have emblazoned on their Colours not more than 24 honours, of which not more than ten might be "Great War" honours, to embrace the whole history of the Regiment from the date on which it was raised to the end of the Great War, such honours to be selected by Regimental Committees from the honours to be shown in the Army List.

(*c*) A Regiment to have only one Honours List, both for the Army List and the Colours, for all Battalions.

In the case of the Regiment, the result of this would have been that ten or any less number of Great War honours could only have been placed on the Colours at the cost of discarding thirteen,



Digitized by Google

or a less number, out of the total of twenty-seven, which are already entitled to be there; so as to comply with the new regulation which limited the new total to twenty-four.

But, fortunately, Army Order 470, of December 16, 1922, framed to obviate the necessity of removing any pre-1914 honours, directed that the chosen ten new honours should be placed on the *King's Colour*, and made no reference to altering those on the *Regimental Colour*.

Meanwhile, Army Council Instructions 458 and 619, of 1922, had made clear the composition of Regimental Committees and the lines on which they were to work, and early in 1923, with the Colonel of the Regiment as Chairman, the following representatives of Battalions became members:—

43rd.—Lieut.-Colonel F. H. Stapleton, C.M.G., Commanding.

52nd.—Lieut.-Colonel E. R. Clayton, C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding.

1-4th Bn.—Lieut.-Colonel A. J. N. Bartlett, D.S.O., Commanding, 1916–19 (late 52nd).

2-4th Bn.—Major G. K. Rose, M.C. (late T.F.).

1st Bucks Bn.—Colonel L. L. C. Reynolds, D.L., D.S.O., T.D., T.A. Reserve, Commanding, 1916–23.

2nd Bucks Bn.—Lieut.-Colonel G. Christie-Miller, D.S.O., M.C., T.D., T.A. Reserve.

5th (S.) Bn.—Bt.-Major B. C. T. Paget, D.S.O., M.C.

6th (S.) Bn.—Brig.-General E. D. White, C.M.G., Commanding, 1914–16.

Digitized by Google

7th (S.) Bn.—Lieut.-Colonel C. Wheeler, D.S.O., late 7th Bn.

8th (S.) Bn.—Major A. E. Burt, D.S.O., late 8th Bn.

1st Garrison Bn.
11th (Garrison) Bn. (formerly 2nd Garrison)
} Honorary Secretary: Bt.-Major R. B. Crosse, D.S.O.

It will thus be seen that each war-time Battalion which served overseas was represented. The Battalions not concerned being:—3rd (Special Reserve); 3-4th T.F., subsequently 4th (Reserve), T.F.; 3rd Bucks, T.F.; 9th (S.), subsequently 36th Training Reserve; 10th T.F.

Each member was next supplied with the necessary instructions and documents, and the preparation of the lists of claims by Battalions began. A War Office letter which appeared in February removed a number of doubts and difficulties, and, although the absence abroad of several members somewhat delayed matters, it was possible to have a complete list of honours, with proposals for selecting the most representative ten for the King's Colour, ready for circulation by the date of the Regimental Dinner. The table appended shows the whole list, and the following selection was approved:—

(i) *France and Flanders.*—**Mons; Nonne Bosschen; Ypres,** 1914, 1917; **Langemarck,** 1914, 1917; **Somme,** 1916, 1918; **Cambrai,** 1917, 1918.

(ii) *Italy.*—**Piave.**

(iii) *Macedonia.*—**Doiran,** 1917, 1918.

(iv) *Mesopotamia.*—**Ctesiphon; Defence of Kut-al-Amara.**

Digitized by Google

It should be noted that for the fifth theatre of war, for which the Regiment qualified (through the 43rd) was at Archangel, there is no battle honour available to be taken, even in the Army List.

The above ten were considered to be as satisfactory a list as could be evolved, but **Piave,** unfortunately, is not wholly representative of either of the two Territorial Battalions which fought in Italy. **Asiago Plateau,** which meant much more, might have been awarded had the 1-4th Bn.'s gallant fight on June 15, 1918, been the subject of a Special Order of the day by Lord Cavan, instead of a Mention in his Dispatch. In the same circumstances, **Horseshoe Hill** might have been given to the 7th (S.) Bn. Again, had it been possible to give precedence to hard fighting, irrespective of victory or defeat, **St. Quentin** would have displaced **Cambrai,** 1917, 1918, on the Colours, and it is unfortunate, especially from the point of view of the 2-4th and 5th Bns. that no more recognition can be given to their part in the battle for which **St. Quentin** stands, than is afforded by the inclusion of that honour in the Army List.

A meeting of the Regimental Committee to hear the Secretary's report and to approve the Regimental list and the selection therefrom, for submission to the War Office, was held in the Office of the Marshal of the Diplomatic Corps, Sir John Hanbury-Williams presiding, on October 2, and by the close of 1923 it seemed likely that the claim, as then submitted, would be approved, and that the official promulgation of the award of Honours to the Regiment might be expected early in 1924.

Digitized by Google

# FRANCE AND FLANDERS, 1914-1918.

| Nomenclature as per List "B." | 52nd | 1/4 | 2/4 | 1st Bks | 2nd Bks. | 5t (S) | 6th (S) | Dates. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | | | | 1914. |
| Mons .. .. | 1 | | | | | | | Aug. 23–24. |
| Retreat from Mons | 1 | | | | | | | Aug. 23 to Sept. 5 |
| Marne, 1914 .. | 1 | | | | | | | Sept. 7–10. |
| Aisne, 1914 .. | 1 | | | | | | | Sept. 12–15. |
| Ypres, 1914 .. | 1 | | | | | | | Oct. 9 to Nov. 22. |
| Langemarck, 1914 | 1 | | | | | | | Oct. 21–24. |
| Gheluvelt .. .. | 1 | | | | | | | Oct. 29–31. |
| Nonne Bosschen .. | 1 | | | | | | | Nov. 11. |
| | | | | | | | | 1915. |
| Aubers .. .. | 1 | | | | | | | May 9. |
| Festubert, 1915 .. | 1 | | | | | | | May 15–25. |
| Hooge, 1915 .. | | | | | | 1 | | July 19 and 30, and Aug. 9. |
| Loos .. .. | 1 | | | | | | | Sept. 25 to Oct. 8 |
| | | | | | | | | 1916. |
| Mount Sorrel .. | | | | | | | 1 | June 2–13. |
| Somme, 1916 .. | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | July 1 to Nov. 18 |
| Albert, 1916 .. | | 1 | | 1 | | | | July 1–13. |
| Bazentin .. .. | | | | 1 | | | | July 14–17. |
| Delville Wood .. | 1 | | | | | 1 | | July 15 to Sept. 3 |
| Pozières .. .. | | 1 | | 1 | | | | July 23 to Sept. 3 |
| Guillemont .. .. | | | | | | | 1 | Sept. 3–6. |
| Flers-Courcellette .. | | | | | | 1 | 1 | Sept. 15–22. |
| Morval .. .. | | | | | | | 1 | Sept. 25–28. |
| Transloy .. .. | | | | | | | 1 | Oct. 1–18. |
| Ancre Heights .. | | 1 | | 1 | | | | Oct. 1 to Nov. 11. |
| Ancre, 1916 .. | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | Nov. 13–18. |
| | | | | | | | | 1917. |
| Bapaume, 1917 .. | 1 | | | | | | | March 17. |
| Arras, 1917 .. | 1 | | | | | 1 | | April 9 to May 4. |
| Vimy, 1917 .. | 1 | | | | | | | April 9–14. |
| Scarpe, 1917 .. | 1 | | | | | 1 | | April 9–14, April 23–24, May 3–4. |
| Arleux .. .. | 1 | | | | | | | April 28–29. |
| Ypres, 1917 .. | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | July 31 to Nov. 10. |
| Langemarck, 1917 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | Aug. 16–18. |
| Menin Road .. | | 1 | | | | | 1 | Sept. 20–25. |
| Polygon Wood .. | | 1 | | 1 | | | | Sept. 26 to Oct. 3 |
| Broodseinde .. | | 1 | | 1 | | | | Oct. 4. |
| Poelcap(p)elle .. | | 1 | | 1 | | | | Oct. 9. |
| Passchendaele .. | | | | | | 1 | | Oct. 12, Oct. 26 to Nov. 10. |
| Cambrai, 1917 .. | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | Nov. 20 to Dec. 3. |

Digitized by Google

| Nomenclature as per List "B." | 52nd | 1/4 | 2/4 | 1st Bks. | 2nd Bks. | 5th (S). | 6th (S). | Dates. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | | | | 1918. |
| St. Quentin .. | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | March 21–23. |
| Bapaume, 1918 .. | 1 | | | | | | | March 24–25. |
| | (1) | | | | | | | Aug. 31 to Sept. 3. |
| Rosières .. .. | | | 1 | | ? | | | March 26–27. |
| Avre.. .. .. | | | | | | 1 | | April 4. |
| Somme, 1918 .. | 1 | | 1 | | ? | 1 | | Mar. 21 to Apr. 5, Aug. 21 to Sept. 3. |
| | (1) | | | | | | | |
| Albert, 1918 .. | 1 | | | | | | | Aug. 21–23. |
| Lys .. .. .. | | | 1 | | | | | April 9–29. |
| Hazebrouck .. | | | 1 | | | | | April 12–15. |
| Bethune .. .. | | | 1 | | | | | April 18. |
| Hindenburg Line .. | 1 | | | | | | | Sept. 12 to Oct. 9 |
| Havrincourt .. | 1 | | | | | | | Sept. 12. |
| Canal du Nord .. | 1 | | | | | | | Sept. 27 to Oct. 1 |
| Cambrai, 1918 .. | 1 | | | | | | | Oct. 8–9. |
| Selle .. .. | 1 | | 1 | | | | | Oct. 17–25. |
| Valenciennes .. | | | 1 | | | | | Nov. 1–2. |
| | 29 | 11 | 11 | 11 | 5 | 12 | 10 | |

(1) Not to be included in the Totals.

? Fought there as 25th Entrenching Battalion.

## ITALY, 1917–18.

| Nomenclature as per List "B." | 1/4th. | 1st Bucks. | Dates. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Piave .. .. | 1 | 1 | June 15–24, 1918. |
| Vittorio Veneto .. | 1 | 1 | Oct. 24 to Nov. 4, 1918. |

## MACEDONIA, 1915–1918.

| Nomenclature as per List "B." | —— | 7th (S) | 8th (S) | Dates. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Doiran, 1917 .. | | 1 | 1 | April 24–25, May 8–9. |
| Doiran, 1918 .. | | 1 | 1 | Sept. 18–30. |

Digitized by Google

## MESOPOTAMIA, 1914–1918.

| Nomenclature as per List "B." | 43rd. | —— | Dates. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Kut, 1915 .. .. | 1 | | Sept. 28. |
| Ctesiphon .. .. | 1 | | Nov. 22–24, 1915. |
| Defence of Kut .. .. | 1 | | Dec. 7 to April 28, 1916. |
| Khan Baghdadi .. | 1 | | March 26–27, 1918. |

## ARCHANGEL.

Digitized by Google

## THE REGIMENTAL DINNER, 1923.

THE Annual Dinner took place at Claridge's Hotel on June 22, when the following were present:

Major-General Sir J. Hanbury-Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G., Colonel of the Regiment, in the Chair.
Captain C. W. H. Bailie.
Captain C. S. Baines, D.S.O.
Capt. W. L. Barnard.
Lieut.-Colonel A. J. N. Bartlett, D.S.O.
Colonel A. G. Bayley, C.B.E., D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel F. T. H. Bernard.
Captain H. T. Birch-Reynardson.
Lieut.-Colonel G. Blewitt, D.S.O., M.C.
E. K. Blyth, Esq.
Lieut. C. W. P. Branson.
Major R. J. Brett, D.S.O.
Air-Commodore H. R. M. Brooke-Popham, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., A.F.C.
Captain B. Burt-Smith, M.C.
Lieut.-Colonel E. M. Childers.
Captain F. W. Chippindale.
Lieut. D. C. Colvill, M.C.
Major-General H. R. Davies, C.B.
Lieut. R. H. Doyne.
Captain H. S. Eagle.
Colonel A. J. F. Eden, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel R. M. Feilden, C.B.E.
Colonel C. H. Frith, C.B.E.
Colonel J. F. C. Fuller, D.S.O.
Lieut. A. B. Hamilton.
Major C. F. Henley.
Lieut.-Colonel C. G. Higgins, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel R. G. H. Hughes.
Lieut.-Colonel W. C. Hunter.
Lieut. J. B. Jarvis.

Digitized by Google

MESS PLATE, 43RD LIGHT INFANTRY.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
L

Digitized by Google

Lieut. K. S. Jefferson.
Brig.-General F. G. L. Lamotte, C.M.G.
Lieut. M. H. S. Last.
Lieut. F. C. L. A. Lowndes, M.C.
Lieut.-Colonel R. C. Luard.
Captain J. W. Meade.
Lieut.-Colonel A. C. Money.
Lieut.-Colonel G. S. F. Napier.
Captain J. E. H. Neville, M.C.
Lieut.-Colonel R. C. R. Owen, C.M.G., C.B.E.
Lieut.-Colonel W. Owen.
Captain E. A. Packe, D.F.C.
Lieut.-Colonel C. Parr, C.B.E.
Colonel L. H. R. Pope-Hennessy, D.S.O.
Captain J. J. Powell.
Lieut. L. R. Randall.
Lieut.-Colonel H. L. Ruck Keene, D.S.O., O.B.E.
Major A. E. Sanderson, D.S.O.
Lieut. S. C. P. Slattery.
Major A. V. Spencer, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel F. H. Stapleton, C.M.G.
Captain R. H. G. Tatton.
Captain W. E. C. Terry.
Lieut. J. Thorne.
Major G. W. Titherington.
Captain W. G. Tolson, M.C.
Major J. T. Weatherby, D.S.O.
Major H. F. Whinney, D.S.O., O.B.E.
Brig.-General E. D. White, C.M.G.
Lieut. R. D. Winsloe.

---

Digitized by Google

## WEAPON TRAINING, 1923.

### First Battalion.

The following were the results of the Annual Musketry Course:—

1. *Best Shooting Company.*—C Company, average 146.3.
2. —A Company, average 141.7.
3. —D Company, average 139.24.
4. —B Company, average 128.72.

No. 5373191, Sgt. C. Sylvester, C Company, won the A.R.A. Silver Spoon for the best shot in Table L. (Musketry and Lewis Gun).

No. 5373142, Sgt. J. Kent, C Company, won the A.R.A. Bronze Medal for the best shot amongst Sergeants and Corporals.

No. 5375188, L.-Cpl. W. Robinson, C Company, and No. 5373086, Pte. T. White, A Company, won the Bronze Medals for the two best shots amongst Lance-Corporals and Privates.

The following statistics show the results obtained by the Regiment in the Eastern Command:—

| Course. | Number exercised. | Per cent. of 3rd Class Shots. | Order of merit in Eastern Command based on 3rd Class Shots. | Battalion Average. | Order of Merit in Eastern Command based on Battalion Average. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Tables L and R. | 244 | 4·2 | 1st. | 128·9 | 1st. |
| Light Automatics. | 104 | 26·9 | 2nd. | 148·7 | 2nd. |
| Revolver .. | 76 | Per cent. of failures, 67·23 | 9th. | — | — |
| Machine Gun | 29 | Qualified, 20·69 | Based on Number qualified 10th. | Platoon Average, 241·96 | 6th. |

Digitized by Google

# THE ANNUAL RIFLE MEETING.

## *First Battalion.*

THE Regimental Rifle Meeting was held at Hythe, on August 30 and 31. Individual matches were fired on the first day, and team matches on the second day. In the individual matches the competitors were, as usual, divided into three classes:—Class A, Marksmen and 1st Class Shots; Class B, 2nd and 3rd Class Shots; and Class C, N.C.O.'s and men who had not completed a course on the open range. Of recent years, the weather has never been at its best for the Regimental Rifle Meeting, and this year was no exception. A strong East wind blew, and, besides having a bad effect on the shooting, it uprooted the marquee, erected by the N.A.A.F.I. behind the 600 yards firing point. The Canteen Manager, however, nothing daunted, started business in the open and provided hot tea and other forms of sustenance throughout the day.

In spite of adverse conditions, the competition in each class was very keen. The following were the winners of the individual matches on the first day:—

*Match I* (300 *yards*, *slow*).—Class A.—Cpl. George. Class B.—Bglr. Willstead. Class C.—Pte. O'Callaghan.

*Match II* (600 *yards*, *slow*).—Class A.—Cpl. Franklin, L.-Cpl. Stevens, C.S.M. Bowden, Pte. Sadler, Sgt. Grant. Class B.—L.-Cpl. Williams. Class C.—Pte. Haywood.

Digitized by Google

*Match III* (300 *yards*, *Snap-Shooting*).—Class A.—Sgt. Butler. Class B.—Pte. Skinner. Class C.—Pte. Burns, Pte. Mack, Pte. Rickard.

*Match IV* (500 *yards*, *rapid*).—Class A.—Pte. Brent, L.-Cpl. Miles. Class B.—Pte. Brien. Class C.—Pte. Cox.

*Match V* (*Aggregate*, 1–4).—Class A.—L.-Cpl. Miles. Class B.—Pte. Skinner. Class C.—Pte. Haywood.

The results of team matches were:—

*The Lea Cup*.—For teams of 8 Officers, Sergeants, Corporals and Privates:—1st, The Sergeants, 222; 2nd, The Officers, 209; 3rd, The Corporals, 206; 4th, The Privates, 190.

The Sergeants regained possession of this cup which they lost to the Officers in 1922.

*The Company* (*Rifle*) *Match*.—For teams of 16, not above the rank of Corporal, from each Company:—1st, D Company, 388; 2nd, H.Q. Wing, No. 1 Team (Nos. 1 and 4 Groups), 355; 3rd, C Company, 300.

*The Platoon* (*Lewis Gun*) *Match*.—For teams of 1 Leader and six, any rank, per platoon:—1st, No. 16 Platoon, 98; 2nd, No. 7 Platoon, 95; 3rd, No. 2 Platoon, 88; 4th, No. 13 Platoon, 83; No. 15 Platoon, 83.

The Officers' Match was won by Captain E. A. Packe, M.B.E., D.F.C., and the Sergeants' Match by Sgt. Anscombe.

The 10th Infantry Brigade Rifle Meeting took place on September 12 and 13. The Regiment won the Battalion trophy, and A Company won the Inter-Company Snap-Shooting Cup.

Digitized by Google

# ATHLETICS, 1923.

## First Battalion.

In addition to the Regimental Sports, which took place on July 13 and 14, the 43rd put in a team to compete for the Army Athletic Championship.

At the Shorncliffe Garrison Meeting the 43rd team was placed first, out of five teams competing, thus becoming the first holders of the Shorncliffe Garrison Athletic Challenge Cup.

At the Eastern Command Championship Meeting, our team was placed fourth of the eighteen teams competing, and so became qualified to take part at the Army Athletic Championship Meeting to be held at Aldershot on August 15 and 16.

At the Aldershot meeting our team tied with the Lancashire Fusiliers and the Cameron Highlanders for third place (eighteen teams competing), the Royal Corps of Signals (Eastern Command) being placed first, and the Royal Irish Fusiliers second.

The Regimental Team consisted of fourteen competitors, with C.S.M. Mitchell as trainer and Pte. Reynolds as masseur.

The 1 mile and 3 mile teams were composed as follows:—2nd-Lieut. Graham, Sgt. Lucas, L.-Cpl. James, Pte. Charnock. And the 220 Relay:—Lieut. Jefferson, Cpl. Exler, Cpl. Dimmock, and Pte. Went.

Digitized by Google

In the 1 mile Team Race, Lieut. Graham and Sgt. Lucas ran splendidly, and were first and fifth home respectively; L.-Cpl. James and Pte. Charnock finished eleventh and fifteenth respectively.

The Regimental Sports took place on the Stadium ground, Shorncliffe, in ideal weather.

The Inter-Company Challenge Cup, as usual, was hotly contested, D Company being eventually adjudged the winners with a total of 57 points.

The method of scoring for the Inter-Company Challenge Cup was as follows:—1st place gained 4 points, 2nd place gained 3 points, 3rd place gained 2 points, 4th place gained 1 point, except in the Tug-of-War, the Inter-Platoon and Inter-Company Relay, when 1st place counted 8 points, 2nd place counted 6 points, 3rd place counted 4 points, 4th place counted 2 points.

Results of the Inter-Company Challenge Cup:—

| Event. | A Pts. | B Pts. | C Pts. | D Pts. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 100 Yards Relay .. .. .. | 4 | 2 | 1 | 3 |
| 220 „ „ .. .. .. | 4 | 3 | 1 | 2 |
| 440 „ „ .. .. .. | 1 | 3 | 2 | 4 |
| 880 „ „ .. .. .. | 1 | 3 | 4 | 2 |
| 1 Mile Team Race .. .. .. | 2 | 4 | 3 | 1 |
| 3 „ „ „ .. .. .. | 4 | 3 | 1 | 2 |
| 120 Yards Hurdle Race .. .. | 2 | 3 | 1 | 4 |
| High Jump .. .. .. .. | 1 | 4 | 2 | 3 |
| Long Jump .. .. .. .. | 4 | 3 | 1 | 2 |
| Putting the Shot .. .. .. | 2 | 1 | 3 | 4 |
| Tug-of-War (Catch Weight) .. | 2 | 6 | 4 | 8 |
| Tug-of-War (Light Weight) .. | 4 | 8 | 2 | 6 |
| Inter Company Relay .. .. | 6 | 2 | 4 | 8 |
| Inter Platoon Relay.. .. .. | 2 | 6 | 4 | 8 |
| Total Points .. | 39 | 51 | 33 | 57 |

Digitized by Google

*Results.*

1st, D Company, 57 points; 2nd, B Company, 51 points; 3rd, A Company, 39 points; 4th, C Company, 33 points.

*Results of the Individual Events.*

100 *Yards.*—1st, L.-Cpl. Dimmock; 2nd, Pte. Went; 3rd, Pte. Chawner. One inch between 1st and 2nd.

*Throwing the Cricket Ball.*—1st, Bugler Webb; 2nd, Sgt. Richards; 3rd, Pte. Ellis.

120 *Yards Hurdles.*—1st, 2nd-Lieut. Graham; 2nd, L.-Cpl. Warner; 3rd, Pte. Miller. Won by 3 yards.

*One Mile Challenge Belt.*—1st, Sgt. Lucas; 2nd, L.-Cpl. James; 3rd, Pte. Williams. Lucas and James kept together till last lap, when Lucas gradually drew away, and won by 15 yards.

440 *Yards Challenge Belt.*—1st, L.-Cpl. Warner; 2nd, C.Q.M.S. Barlow; 3rd, Pte. Russell. Warner led all the way to win by 6 yards.

*One Mile (open to Units in Eastern Command).*—1st, Pte. Lambert, 48th Regiment; 2nd, Sgt. Beresford, 1st K.O.R. Regiment.

*Sergeants' Race.*—1st, Sgt. Kent; 2nd, Sgt. Ridgway; 3rd, L.-Sgt. Dafters.

*Race (open to 3rd Bn., Tank Corps) Bicycle Race.*—1st, Pte. Polly; 2nd, Pte. Piper; 3rd, Pte. Maton.

*Old Soldiers' Race.*—1st, Bandmaster Smith; 2nd, Lieut.-Colonel Stapleton; 3rd, Sgt. Kent.

*Band Race.*—1st, Bds. Canan; 2nd, Bds. Styles; 3rd, Bds. Taylor.

## Second Battalion.

### *Waterloo Sports.*

The Annual Sports were held at Gharial on June 18, the preliminary heats being "run off" on June 16.

Digitized by Google

The weather was excellent on both days, and the events were run well to time.

The entries were above the normal, owing to the fact that the whole Regiment had been training for the Standard Tests, which had been held a fortnight earlier and in which some men discovered, probably for the first time, that they could run or jump quite well.

The result was a victory for the Headquarters Company.

The individual results were as follows:—

*High Jump.*—1st, Sgt. Dean, A Coy.; 2nd, Pte. Bishop, Headquarters Coy.; 3rd, Pte. Trowt, Headquarters Coy.

*Long Jump.*—1st, 2nd Lieut. Cooke, A Coy.; 2nd, Pte. Maggs, Headquarters Coy.; 3rd, Pte. Hall, C Coy.

*Three Miles Race.*—1st, Cpl. Raynor, Headquarters Coy.; 2nd, Pte. Harber, C Coy.; 3rd, Pte. Kent, Headquarters Coy.

100 *Yards.*—1st, L.-Sgt. Brown, D Coy.; 2nd, Cpl. Cresswell, Headquarters Coy.; 3rd, Pte. Shillinglaw, B Coy.

*One Mile Race.*—1st, C.S.M. Smith, B Coy.; 2nd, L.-Cpl. Streek, Headquarters Coy.; 3rd, L.-Cpl. Blackwell, D Coy.

*Boys' Race (for Mrs. Davies's Cup).*—1st, Boy Waldran; 2nd, Boy Chapman; 3rd, Boy Filer—all Headquarters Coy.

220 *Yards.*—1st, L.-Sgt. Brown, D Coy.; 2nd, Bugle-Major Connell, Headquarters Coy.; 3rd, Cpl. Cresswell, Headquarters Coy.

*Quarter-Mile.*—1st, L.-Cpl. Streek, Headquarters Coy.; 2nd, Pte. Shillinglaw, B Coy.; 3rd, Pte. Johnson, D Coy.

*Half-Mile.*—1st, C.S.M. Smith, B Coy.; 2, Pte. Shillinglaw, B Coy.; 3rd, Cpl. Raynor, Headquarters Coy.

*Inter-Company Relay Race.*—1st, Headquarters Company; 2nd, D Company.

Digitized by Google

*All Ranks' Inter-Company Relay Race.*—1st, Headquarters Company; 2nd, B Company.

*Tug-of-War*, 110 *stone.*—1st, Headquarters Company; 2nd, B Company.

*Tug-of-War* (*Catchweight*).—1st, C Company; 2nd, D Company.

*Obstacle Race.*—1st, Pte. Thrift, Headquarters Coy; 2nd, L.-Cpl. Brooks, Headquarters Coy.; 3rd, Pte. Easthope, B Coy.

### *Athletic Standard Test.*

A new form of athletic test was tried in May and June. The standard was :—High Jump : 3 ft. 10 in.; Long Jump : 14 ft.; 100 yards : 13 seconds; Half-Mile : 2 minutes 50 seconds.

Companies had opportunities of training, after which each Company was tested.

The result was that out of 749 N.C.O.s and men tested, 324, or 43 per cent., passed in all four events.

Headquarters Company and B Company had the highest percentage, each had 50 per cent.

The test was certainly useful in bringing out men who otherwise seldom or never take part in athletic sports. The improvement in some of the men on the completion of the practice was very marked.

## Depot.

### *Annual Sports, June 25, 1923.*

*Three Miles Cross Country.*—1st, Pte. Marsh; 2nd, Pte. Pennington; 3rd, Pte. Snell.

*Long Jump.*—1st, Pte. Harcourt; 2nd, Pte. Barry; 3rd, Pte. Simpson.



Digitized by Google

*Putting the Shot.*—1st, Pte. Jones; 2nd, Pte. Edwards; 3rd, Cpl. Hutchings.

*High Jump.*—1st, Pte. Simpson; 2nd, Pte. Bull; 3rd, Sgt. Chantry.

100 *Yards.*—1st, Pte. Bunyan; 2nd, Pte. Harcourt; 3rd, Pte. Singleton.

*Corporals' Race.*—1st, L.-Cpl. Berry; 2nd, L.-Cpl. Bissell.

*Sergeants' Race.*—1st, L.-Sgt. Wise; 2nd, C.Q.M.S. Pallett.

*Old Soldiers' Race.*—1st, L.-Sgt. Chantry; 2nd, Cpl. Ponting.

*Quarter-Mile.*—1st, Cpl. Swift; 2nd, L.-Cpl. Faires; 3rd, L.-Cpl. McTurk.

220 *Yards.*—1st, Cpl. Dimmock; 2nd, L.-Cpl. Faires; 3rd, Cpl. McTurk.

*One Mile.*—1st, Pte. Harcourt; 2nd, Pte. Marsh; 3rd, Pte. London.

*Half-Mile.*—1st, Pte. London; 2nd, Pte. Marsh; 3rd, Pte. Plant.

*Inter-Platoon Relay Race.*—1st, April Platoon.

*Inter-Platoon Tug-of-War.*—1st, April Platoon; 2nd, March Platoon.

*Obstacle Race.*—1st, Pte. Marsh; 2nd, Pte. Dukes; 3rd, Pte. Snell.

Digitized by Google

# CRICKET, 1923.

## First Battalion.

The Battalion, having settled down at Shorncliffe, managed to arrange a satisfactory cricket season.

Shorncliffe is an excellent station from this point of view, possessing as it does a good garrison ground.

We started the season badly, as we failed to win any of our matches until we met the Royal Navy towards the end of June. This apparently changed our luck, for from that time onwards we only lost one match.

The manner in which this match with the Royal Navy was arranged is interesting. One day, towards the end of June, two battleships (H.M.S. *Revenge* and *Ramillies*) anchored off Folkestone. We signalled to them with a Lucas lamp and asked them if they would play us at cricket and a match was arranged for June 27.

As this was our first victory we make no apology for stating some of the details. We batted first. Sawyer and Sgt. Grant, playing beautiful cricket, put on 112 for the first wicket before Sgt. Grant's wicket was carried away by a ball from Lieut. Scott. We declared our innings at 154 for 5 wickets. The Navy went in and made 118, thus allowing us to win by 36 runs.

Digitized by Google

Our opponents, on reflection, came to the conclusion that the lunch in our mess had contributed in no small manner to their downfall.

It was difficult at times to turn out a "full team" as the Battalion was busily engaged on training, making up for the time that had been spent in Ireland. Notwithstanding this, the Regimental team put up a very satisfactory record.

Matches played, 12. Won, 5. Lost, 4. Drawn, 2. Tied, 1.

During the season, several of the Regiment represented the Shorncliffe Garrison. Sawyer, Eyston, and Graham played regularly when available.

Their best performances were:—

Sawyer, 120 against St. Lawrence, Canterbury; Eyston, 90 against Hampstead; Graham, 12 wickets in the Free Foresters match.

The Inter-Company competition, as usual, produced a keen struggle with many surprises. Some of those who were looked upon as certain of producing many runs failed to rise to the greatness of the occasion, whilst others, unknown in the cricket world, hit the ball out of the ground with disturbing frequency. A Company managed to retain the shield, which they won in 1922.

The cricket week at the Depot, which took place at the end of June, was a great success and will, we hope, be repeated every year. Of the three matches played, we won two and drew one.

Digitized by Google

## Second Battalion.

Cricket has been difficult to get going owing to a shortage of grounds. There is only one good ground in Pindi and that belongs to the Club. The Regiment entered for two tournaments, namely, the Jagan Nath Cup and the Jamasjee Cup.

*Jagan Nath Cup.*—1st round : *v.* R.A.M.C., won ; 2nd round : *v.* Jagan Nath XI, lost.

*Jamasjee Cup.*—1st round : A bye ; 2nd round : *v.* R.A. and R.A.O.C., won ; 3rd round : *v.* R.A.S.C. and S. and T. Corps, won ; Final : *v.* R.A.M.C. lost.

Other matches that were played during the year, are as follows :—

*v.* Civilian Artificers, won ; *v.* B Corps of Signals, won ; *v.* Jagan Nath XI, lost.

## The Depot.

### *Regimental Cricket Week.*

Three cricket matches were arranged to take place on Thursday, Friday, and Saturday, June 28, 29 and 30.

A Regimental team was chosen from the 43rd and the Depot, to play against the County, Major S. E. Ashton's XI, and the Bicester Hunt, and on the 29th and 30th, the Regiment was "At Home" to about 150 friends.

Digitized by Google

The 43rd band played on Friday and Saturday, and on the first of these days we were lucky in also having the Band of the 12th Lancers to play to us.

The team chosen consisted of Barnard, Doyne, Sgt. Dudley, Eyston, Graham, Sgt. Grant, Sawyer, Bandmaster Smith, Smyth, Weatherby, and Pte. Willoughby. On the first day Eyston and Smyth were unable to come, but the vacancies were admirably filled by Pte. Dainty and R.S.M. Whitton.

The result on Thursday, against the County, was a draw. The Regiment, 239 (Bandmaster Smith, 85; Weatherby, 72; Graham, 42). Oxfordshire, 194 for 8 wickets (Stradling, 68 not out; Shaw, 29).

The second day's match against Major S. E. Ashton's XI, was won by the Regiment by 5 wickets. Major Ashton's team batted first, losing their first wicket for 8 runs, and their second wicket for 75 runs.

Then Jenkinson joined Major Aubrey Fletcher, and together they added 102 runs before being separated; Jenkinson being caught and bowled by Graham, after contributing a useful 61. Only 3 more runs were added before the fall of the next wicket, then Tufnell assisted Aubrey Fletcher to put on 55 runs, but was bowled by Smith for 19. Aubrey Fletcher was eventually run out, after an excellent innings of 117. After that, Pte. Willoughby brought about a collapse, taking 3 wickets for 3 runs in his last three overs.

Digitized by Google

The Regiment did not begin well. The first wicket fell for no runs, Sgt. Grant being bowled after four balls. The second wicket was down for 24, Bandmaster Smith being out for an obstruction after scoring 12. Eyston then joined Sawyer, and together they compiled 118 runs before the fall of the next wicket, when Sawyer was dismissed by one of Jenkinson's lobs, for a hard hit 75.

Eyston was out next, caught by Major Muirhead, having scored a good all round 117. The score now stood at 229, the fifth wicket fell for an additional 10 runs, Barnard was caught and bowled by Lang for 23. Only 15 runs were now required, and these were obtained without further loss, Weatherby, 19 not out; Graham, 8 not out.

Saturday's match against the Bicester Hunt resulted in a very easy win for the Regiment.

Our opponents were severely handicapped, as the Master knew nothing at all about his team. They have, however, sworn to be revenged next year. The scores were: The Regiment, 301 for 4 wickets declared (B. M. Smith, 114; Barnard, 56 not out; Sgt. Grant, 49; Sawyer, 44; and Weatherby, 14 not out). The Bicester Hunt, 116 (Mr. Passmore, 32). Pte. Willoughby took 5 wickets for 44 runs.

The weather was all that could be desired on all three days, and on Friday especially the officers' "Poodlefaking" faculties were put to a very severe test. We were, however, admirably assisted by Sanderson and Neville (both experts), who came up from Shorncliffe to help.

Digitized by Google

The whole function was a very great success, and Mr. Jones is to be congratulated on the excellent way in which he catered for us all.

It is to be hoped that this Cricket Week will become an annual event, looked forward to equally by the Regiment and the County.

*Cricket Averages*, 1923.

| Batsman's Name. | No. of Innings. | Times not out. | Highest Score. | Total Runs. | Average |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Captain W. L. Barnard .. | 21 | 4 | 71 | 536 | 31·52 |
| Major J. T. Weatherby, D.S.O. | 19 | 4 | 83 | 443 | 29·53 |
| Cpl. F. Ponting .. .. | 28 | 4 | 64* | 553 | 23·04 |
| Lieut. J. E. D. Kilburn .. | 11 | — | 49 | 189 | 17·18 |
| C.Q.M.S. Pattenden .. | 10 | — | 39 | 164 | 16·40 |
| Pte. E. Twynham .. | 8 | — | 21 | 99 | 12·37 |
| Pte. Marsh .. .. | 9 | 1 | 38 | 98 | 12·25 |
| Cr.-Sgt. A. J. Smith .. | 8 | — | 50 | 95 | 11·93 |
| Lieut. D. C. Colvill, M.C. | 18 | 3 | 59 | 146 | 9·73 |
| Pte. Phillips .. .. | 7 | — | 39 | 61 | 8·71 |
| Pte. G. T. Jones .. .. | 14 | 1 | 33 | 109 | 8·30 |
| Lieut. R. H. Doyne .. | 12 | — | 25 | 92 | 7·66 |
| Br. F. Freeland .. .. | 13 | 3 | 16 | 73 | 7·30 |
| Pte. F. Marshall .. .. | 14 | 2 | 29 | 79 | 6·58 |
| R.S.M. Whitton .. .. | 17 | 4 | 12 | 68 | 5·23 |
| R.Q.M.S. W. Prior .. | 11 | 2 | 15 | 32 | 3·55 |

* Not out

*Bowling.*

| Bowler's Name. | Overs. | Mdns. | Runs. | Wkts. | Average |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Cpl. F. Ponting .. .. | 250.3 | 51 | 708 | 76 | 9·31 |
| R.S.M. W. Whitton .. | 286.5 | 53 | 912 | 89 | 10·24 |
| Pte. G. T. Jones .. .. | 74.4 | 11 | 211 | 17 | 12·58 |
| Lieut. R. H. Doyne .. | 76.1 | 11 | 333 | 19 | 17·52 |

*Results of Season's Matches.*

| Played. | Won. | Drawn. | Lost. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 28 | 17 | 3 | 8 |

Digitized by Google

## FOOTBALL, 1923–1924.

### First Battalion.

### Army Cup Competition, 1923–1924.

The Regiment drew a bye in the first round, and played the 4th Brigade R.F.A. in the second round on December 8, on the Stadium Ground, Shorncliffe.

The Regiment was unfortunate in having two of its team away. L.-Cpl. Warner, centre half, and Sgt. Oakley, right back: they had both been playing regularly for the Regiment up to this date. But the team all round was a great improvement on last year's team—there being far more combination and dash.

We had far the better of the game in the first half and ought to have made more of it, we missed opportunities in front of goal. L.-Cpl. Millett scored our first goal, a good one; we continued to press for a bit and again L.-Cpl. Millett scored for us, heading the ball from a corner kick. Half time found us leading 2—0. The second half was disappointing, our defence utterly broke down. The 4th Brigade soon equalled our score, one goal of which ought to have been stopped, the halves worked hard, especially L.-Cpl. Harcourt on the right, who stuck to his man well and tackled in great style, but we could not keep our opponents out, they got through several times and our forwards never got going again.

Digitized by Google

The final score of 5—2 against us rather exaggerated our defeat. Pte. Long did good work at back, and Sgt. Richards centred well from the right wing, but we still lack the ability to shoot first-time in front of goal.

ARMY CUP TEAM.

*Goal.*—Pte. Buller (A Company).

*Backs.*—Right, Pte. Long (A Company); Left, Bdm. Gould (Band).

*Halves.*—Right, L.-Cpl. Harcourt (B Company); Centre, Cpl. Mitchell (D Company); Left, L.-Cpl. Clarke (C Company).

*Forwards.*—Outside Left, Bdm. Arnold (Band); Inside Left, L.-Cpl. Arnold (Band); Centre, Pte. Mahon (C Company); Inside Right, L.-Cpl. Millett (D Company); Outside Right, Sgt. Richards (Band).

## THE ROYAL CINQUE PORTS FOOTBALL LEAGUE. (Senior Division.)

The Regiment has only been able to enter one team in the military league this year, owing to the expenses entailed in away matches.

Up to date we have been doing well, an improvement on last year. Our results show: played 6, won 4, lost 2.

In fact, we have only suffered defeat so far at the hands of the Royal Air Force, and they undoubtedly will be the winners of the league; we hope to be the runners up. Some very promising players have come forward this year in L.-Cpl. Harcourt (right half), Pte. Long (right back),

Digitized by Google

L.-Cpl. Millett (inside right). At present our left wing is the weakest, we are badly in need of some left foot players.

*Results of Matches.*

*September* 29.—Royal Marine Light Infantry (Home), won 3—1.

*October* 13.—2nd Battalion Worcestershire Regiment (Home), won 2—1.

*October* 20.—Royal Air Force (Home), lost 3—4.

*November* 10.—1st Battalion Northamptonshire Regiment (Home), won 1—0.

*November* 17.—Royal Marine Light Infantry (Away), won 2—1.

*February* 13.—Royal Air Force (Away), lost 0—3.

SECOND BATTALION.

During the early part of 1923 the Regimental team were decidedly successful.

Having drawn a bye in the first round of the District Tournament, we played the 2nd Gloucestershire Regiment in the second round and defeated them by 2—0.

In the final we played the 2nd Sherwood Foresters and after a good game we defeated them by 3—0.

In the Northern Army Tournament we were lucky and drew a bye in the first round, which put us into the final, and eventually had to play the 2nd Brigade, R.F.A., who were the winners of the Lahore District Tournament. This team came to Pindi with a very good reputation and the outside world thought that we had no chance against them at all.

Digitized by Google

However, after a great struggle in which extra time had to be played, the result was a draw 1—1. The replay took place two days later and we were defeated 4—1.

During the hot weather in the hills the Murree Brewery Cup was competed for.

In the first round we drew a bye. In the second round we played the Murree Staff and won 2—0. In the third round we played the D.M.T. Column and drew 2—2. At the replay we eventually won by 1 goal. In the semi-final we came up against the 27th Brigade, R.F.A., and were defeated by 3—0.

After coming down from the hills we were not so successful, and in the District Competition we were defeated by the 24th Brigade, R.F.A.

After this match, training took up everybody's time, and no more matches were played before the end of the year.

Other matches that were played during the year, are as follows :—

*v.* Chaklala Artificers, won 4—0.
*v.* D Divisional Signals, won 2—0.
*v.* 2nd Gloucestershire Regiment, won 2—1.
*v.* 2nd Sherwood Foresters, lost 0—2.
*v.* 2nd Sherwood Foresters, won 2—0.

The Inter-platoon Football Competition was started up at Gharial and finished on arrival at Pindi. It was played on the league system, and won by No. 20 Platoon, with No. 14 Platoon second.

Digitized by Google

The Inter Company Football Competition this year was also played on the league system, and although C Company and Headquarters Company drew for first place, C Company were declared the winners as they obtained the best goal average.

## The Depot.

During the season teams were entered for the Oxfordshire Junior League and Shield Competitions. In the latter competition we were drawn against Benson at Benson, in the first round, and managed to win 1—0 after a good game. We were next called upon to meet Oakley and Chinnor, this time at home, but the game was far from satisfactory and was only won after a visit to the Football Association offices. In the third round we were drawn against Littlemore, this time away, and here we bid good-bye to the competition until next season to the tune of 3—7.

In the league we have about held our own, our record to date being as follows:—

| Played | Won | Lost | Drawn |
|---|---|---|---|
| 7 | 2 | 3 | 2 |

The following have represented the Depot at various times during the season: Sgt. Parker, M.M.; Sgt. Bull, M.M.; Sgt. Piper; Cpl. White; L.-Cpl. Sarney; Brs. Freeland and Soton; Ptes. Marshall, Stimpson, Cole, Sears, Coombes, Jackson, Twynham, Dale, Evans, and Smith.

Digitized by Google

## POLO, 1923.

### Second Battalion.

Being our first year in India the great difficulty was ponies, and this difficulty was accentuated by the fact that when the time came to play the first tournament, three of the Colonel's ponies were lame. However, by the generosity of other officers enough were collected to play in our first tournament at Nowshera, in March, 1923. We drew the 18th Cavalry A team and received 3 goals from them. At the end of the second chukker the Cavalry had caught us up and were leading by one goal. At the end of the match the Cavalry scored three more times with the result we were beaten by 7—3.

Our second effort was at Pindi in the Tradesmen's Cup, the team were better mounted this time as two of the Colonel's ponies were again sound. In the first round we played the 25th Pack Artillery Brigade. After a strenuous match we were beaten by the odd goal.

We then had the subsidiary tournament and found ourselves drawn against the Sherwood Foresters. We started level and at half-time we were leading 3—1. In the third chukker both sides scored, and in the last chukker we added another goal, thus winning by 5—2. The next team we had to meet was the Peshawar Gymkhana. This was a good team and had to give us 3 goals.

Digitized by Google

At the end of the second chukker we were leading 4—3, and kept our lead until three minutes before the end of the match, when the Colonel's pony fell, rolled over him, and knocked him out. We then had to carry on, Conant stepping into the breach, and were defeated by the odd goal after extra time.

During these tournaments, the team was as follows: No. 1, Plowden; No. 2, Whitfeld; No. 3, the Colonel; No. 4, Ames.

Digitized by Google

## REGIMENTAL POINT-TO-POINT, 1923.

THE S.O.H. were favoured with a day of glorious sunshine for their Annual Point-to-Point Meeting, near Waterperry Village, on April 4, 1923. The original date had been fixed for March 15, but the constant rain had made the ground quite impossible and a postponement was decided upon. As it was, the course was one of the wettest imaginable, and the going was dreadfully heavy most of the way.

The arrangements were in the hands of Lieut.-General Sir E. A. Fanshawe, who was assisted by Roberts, the Depôt Quartermaster.

The following were the officials :—

*Stewards:* W. H. Ashhurst, O.B.E.; S. A. Fane, Esq., M.F.H.; Major S. E. Ashton, M.F.H.; The Earl of Macclesfield; Major-General Sir J. Hanbury Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G.; Major-General Sir R. Fanshawe, K.C.B., D.S.O.; Major J. T. Weatherby, D.S.O.; Brig.-General A. D. Miller, C.B.E., D.S.O.; G. Thomson, Esq.; Sir Paul Makins, Bart.; Major A. J. Muirhead, M.C.; Lieut.-Colonel the Earl Fitzwilliam, K.C.V.O., C.B.E., D.S.O.; Milton Harris, Esq.

*Judge:* W. H. Ashhurst, Esq., O.B.E.

*Starter:* S. A. Fane, Esq., M.F.H.

*Clerk of the Scales:* Mr. Andrews.

*Vet. Surgeon:* Mr. M. J. Mcging, M.R.C.V.S.

*Hon. Secretary:* Lieut.-General Sir E. A. Fanshawe, K.C.B.

Digitized by Google

The Regiment had one race on the card as in the previous year for Officers, past and present, of the Regular, Special Reserve, Territorial, and Service Battalions of the Regiment.

Fourteen horses were entered, and of these seven faced the starter for the second race of the day.

The first race was the Farmers' Light-weight Race. This produced four starters, and was comfortably won by Mr. Nat Castle's "Leslie C," ridden by Mr. J. Castle, with Mr. T. Norman's "Polly III" second. The remaining two starters did not complete the course.

Next came the Regimental Race, which was, as usual, full of thrills. Higgins led the field for the first mile on a runaway, and then, when several fields ahead of the rest, got into trouble, and was not seen again. Slattery was unfortunate in his horse refusing the third fence, and had to retire. Meade fell somewhere in the country early in the race, but came along well afterwards, clearing the water in great style the second time, and looked like overhauling some of the others when his career was ended by another fall. Neville and Newton-King had adventures away in the country, but the former managed to remount and complete the course for third place. Weatherby had an uneventful journey, and Colvill a safe ride on a gallant horse he bought half-way through the season. Only three finished in the following order:—Colvill, on "Saint Munchin," 1st; Weatherby, on "Sheila," 2nd; Neville, on "Blue Ruin," 3rd.



Digitized by Google

Then came the S.O.H. Hunt Cup Race. Mr. W. H. Gardiner's "Postman," last year's winner, came home a comfortable 1st, with Mr. A. Miller's "Ambrose" 2nd, closely followed by Sir E. A. Fanshawe's "Nicholas," ridden by Mr. R. M. Fanshawe, 3rd. A horse from the Hunt stables, "Pepperbox," ridden by Major S. E. Ashton, came along next to the accompaniment of much enthusiastic cheering by the spectators.

The Adjacent Hunts Race was won in good style by Lord Chesham on "Warbler III," with Mr. Graeme Thomson's "Bellefleet" 2nd, and Mr. F. Jaque's "Peter Gink" 3rd.

The last race of the day was the S.O.H. Farmers' Heavy-weight Race, for which a field of four faced the starter. Mr. E. Walker's "Wheatley," ridden by Mr. J. Hill, completed the course alone in really good style, and appeared to be a wonderful fencer.

Digitized by Google

## HUNTING WITH THE 43RD,

### 1922–1923.

FOR many months, incarcerated in the miserable barracks of Limerick and the dilapidated workhouses of Dublin and Tulla, we had been dreaming of the hunts we should have if we ever got back to England. Many were the evenings we spent discussing schemes for the formation of a Regimental Stable which would be run on economical but efficient lines.

At last, in September, 1922, the longed-for day arrived when the 43rd received orders to move to Shorncliffe. No time was lost in putting our scheme into practice. Neville and Stebbing brought horses with them from Ireland, Meade already possessed two, and Sanderson had bought back his old horse from Holt. They formed the nucleus of our stable.

On our arrival at Shorncliffe we let it be known at once that a good, reliable man, accustomed to dealing with soldiers, was required as head groom. Morland, being our expert, was deputed to interview applicants. He very soon selected an ex-gunner sergeant, named Allsop, and time has shown that his selection was a good one, for Allsop has been with us ever since, and has been a great success.

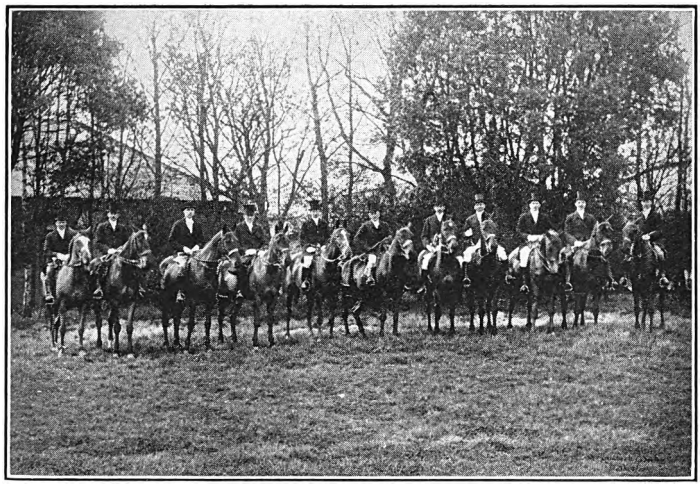
Digitized by Google 4141584 A

One of our first difficulties was the problem of finding sufficient stabling. Having taken on a head groom, it was imperative that our horses should be stabled together. Such accommodation was not procurable in our barracks. Luckily for us, at the beginning of the hunting season, the Gunners detailed for Shorncliffe were still in Ireland, so they kindly lent us one of their stables. But complications soon arose, as batteries began returning, and we found ourselves being constantly shifted from one stable to another. Finally, the day arrived when the last battery was due to return. We thought we should be homeless and be compelled to fall back on various livery stables in Folkestone for accommodation. Things indeed looked black, but fortunately at the eleventh hour the situation was saved by a kindly Brigade Staff ordering the Barrack Department to concentrate some of their lumber and to hand us over fourteen stalls in a twenty-eight-stall stable. The Barrack Department, very loth, complied, and this stable has been our home ever since.

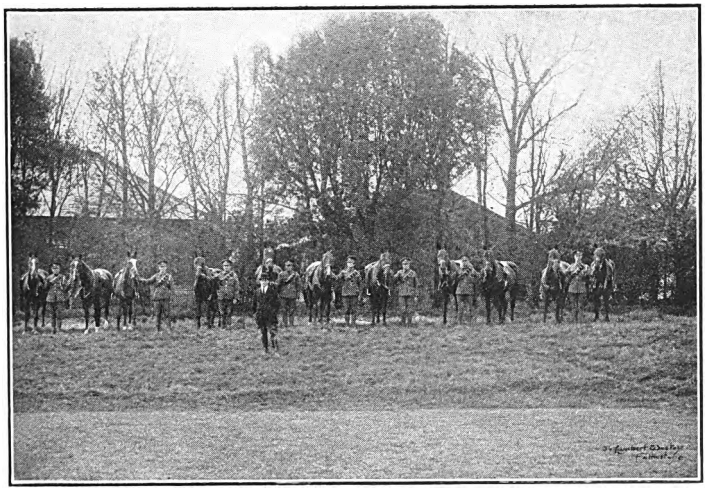
Our hunting activities were mostly confined to the East Kent Hounds. Although we experienced many blank days, we at any rate obtained plenty of air and exercise.

As a large number of our readers already know from experience, the country hunted by Mr. Selby Lowndes, with its enormous woods and its wire enclosure, is not conducive to fast hunting, but his wonderful voice and his notes on the horn were

Digitized by Google



OFFICERS HUNTING WITH THE 43RD.



OFFICERS' HUNTERS, SHORNCLIFFE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

always a cheery sound, and we occasionally got a fair run over not too bad a bit of country.

The following description of a run we had this season gives some idea of a typical good day with the East Kent Hounds.

The meet was at "The King's Head," Aldington Corner, and after the customary refreshments, hounds moved off to draw Bennington Covert; this held a fox which, after a short time, was halloaed away at the east corner. Hounds quickly picked up the line, and ran fairly fast parallel to the Military Canal to Cliff Hill Covert, where there was a short check. With the assistance of a friendly farmer, who had viewed the fox, the Master again put hounds on the line; they crossed the Aldington–Hythe road, and ran fast across Lympne aerodrome into Otterpool, where they lost their fox. The main obstacles met with on the first part of the hunt were posts and rails, in one of which Meade's horse, "Polestar," got entangled and threw his rider. Unfortunately, Meade met the earth with his shoulder, dislocating it for the second time this season, and he had to retire from the chase to find somebody who could restore it for him to its proper position.

Sanderson, Meade and Neville spent their winter leave hunting from the Depot, and had some very good sport.

Owing to the kindness of the various Masters, hunting from the Depot can be done at very small expense, and one feels sure that when Officers

Digitized by Google

appreciate this fact, many of them will, in future, spend part of their leave hunting from the Depot.

Soon after our arrival at Shorncliffe, Meade was asked if he would be willing to take over the Mastership of the Shorncliffe Drag. He was, however, only given half an hour in which to decide, and, having no opportunity to look into expenses, etc., had to decline. The existing hounds were, therefore, sent to Aldershot on loan on the condition that they were returned when required.

Colonel Gibbon, of the Gunners, has now consented to take on the Mastership for next season, with Meade and two gunner Officers as whips. He is hard at work collecting hounds and interviewing farmers. He and the whips spend their summer afternoons, when not training, in walking lines. We are promised twelve lines next season, far more than ever before. A scheme is also being evolved by which Officers can hire gunner horses for the Drag at 10s. per month, which will give everybody a chance of breaking his neck. We are, therefore, looking forward to November with the knowledge that, however scarce foxes may be on our legitimate hunting days, we shall at least be sure of finding twice a week, that hounds will run over country of our own choosing, and will follow the "fox-scented rabbit's skin" over fences in which wire is conspicuous by its absence. Statistics are always irksome, I think; however, it may be of interest, especially for future reference, to record the number of days hunted by each Officer with

Digitized by Google

the East Kent, and the horses owned and permanently hired at the end of the season.

| *Name.* | *No. of days with E. Kent.* | *Names of Horses owned or Government Hired.* |
|---|---|---|
| Lieut.-Col. Stapleton | 1 .. | "Sheila" (sold to Major Weatherby towards end of season). |
| Major Sanderson .. | 15 .. | "Sandy," "Maureen," "Exchange." |
| Captain Powell .. | 6 .. | |
| Captain Smyth .. | 14 .. | "Wet Paint" (G.H.C.).[1] |
| Captain Meade .. | 14 .. | "Barishnia," "Polestar," "Multum in Parvo" (G.H.C.). |
| Captain Neville .. | 11 .. | "Bankruptcy," "Blue Ruin." |
| Lieut. Lowndes .. | 6 .. | "Rose" (G.H.C.). |
| Lieut. Slattery .. | 10 .. | "Jicky." |
| Lieut. Newton King | 6 .. | |
| Lieut. Randall .. | 5 .. | |
| Lieut. Stebbing .. | 6 .. | "Simon." |

(1) (GHC) denotes Government Hired Charger.

Digitized by Google

## HUNTING AT THE DEPOT, 1923–1924.

THE hunting season, 1923–24 has been chiefly remarkable for the ill-luck which has dogged most of us in the form of foot and mouth disease and frost.

On the whole, we have been lucky at the Depot, as we were not stopped hunting by cattle disease till the end of February. The Bicester were prevented from hunting their Northamptonshire side for some time, but that did not affect us here.

The sport shown by the South Oxfordshire has been exceptional. Scarcely a bad day the whole season, and for this we must thank our popular Master, Mr. Fane, who, by his untiring energy and fine instinct for breeding, has got together a pack of hounds, not only gifted with music, drive, and speed, but capable of working out the stalest line on the worst of scenting days. Scent before Christmas was indifferent, but there was a good show of foxes, and in January and February, when scent improved a little, we had some rare good hunts in the Vale Country.

The joy of hunting is very greatly enhanced by the kindness shown to us throughout the country. There is always a welcome for man and beast on the way home from hunting, so much so that on one occasion, when two officers got drinks for their

Digitized by Google

horses without having refreshment themselves, they were severely checked. The spirit of hospitality is the same wherever we go, not only in the South Oxfordshire Country, but also among the supporters of the Old Berkshire. Whenever any of us have gone out with the latter, we have been made to feel at home, and welcomed with open arms (and cellars).

The Hunt Ball, which was held on January 1, was a huge success. We owe a debt of gratitude to Lady Harcourt for lending Nuneham for the occasion. The fact of the ball being held in this charming house drew many people who would not otherwise have graced the function with their presence. There were something like three hundred and fifty tickets sold, and a great many more refused. It was a most delightful ball, which everyone enjoyed, and the last of us were swept out with the cobwebs at about five o'clock.

We were not exactly at our best and brightest when we set out to hunt a very few hours later. But the sight of the hounds and a beautiful hunting morning with a "southerly wind and cloudy sky" drove all the cobwebs away.

The Master was in command of a mixed pack when he met a large gathering, including many trustees from the Bicester, at the "Three Pigeons." Sir Paul and Lady Makins dispensed hospitality and enabled many of us to partake of the dog that had bitten us.

Spartham Bog held, but scent proved too catchy,

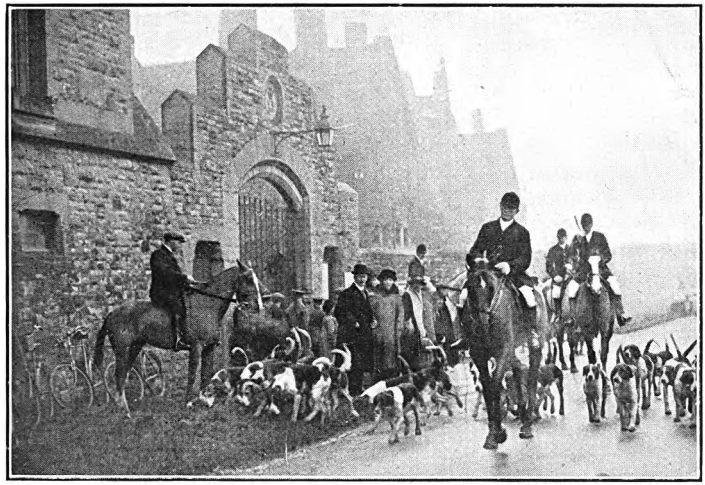
Digitized by Google

and after hunting slowly for a few fields, the Master had to admit defeat.

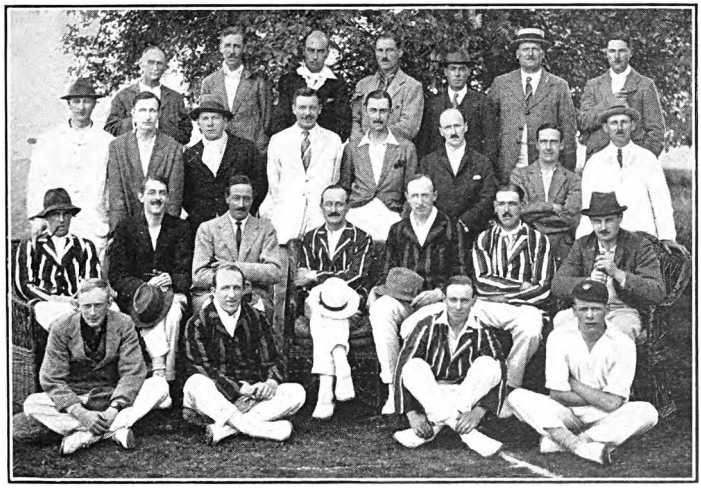
Haseley Big Court was tried next, where there was a brace: they were well rattled in covert, and soon one took to the open, crossed the Haseley—Thame Road, and bore left-handed back to Spartham Bog, where he was lost. Cornwell Gorse and Clare Copse were both blank, but Charles James was found to be at home in Pyrton. He was quickly viewed away by George Baker, pointing as if for Brightwell, but he soon changed his mind and swung sharp left-handed back to Pyrton Village, leaving the Manor on his left. At the road he was headed, and hounds checked for a moment. However, they soon hit it off and raced on to Shirburn Castle, straight through the grounds; then hunted more slowly on to the Model Farm, across some big seed-fields and right into South Weston Village. Here hounds checked, but the Master held them on over the plough on the left of South Weston-Wheatfield Road. Leaving Wheatfield on their left, hounds hunted to Adwell, and scent improving, they drove on to the Square Covert. Scarcely hesitating, hounds rattled on to Harlesford, leaving Mr. Fane's house on their left. Carrying a great head, they raced over the grass and across Haseley Brook to Lockwell. Rain had begun to fall, and scent rapidly deteriorated, so that although the fox was beat, hounds were unable to account for him.

The farthest point was just over five miles and nearly twelve as hounds run, and thanks to the

Digitized by Google

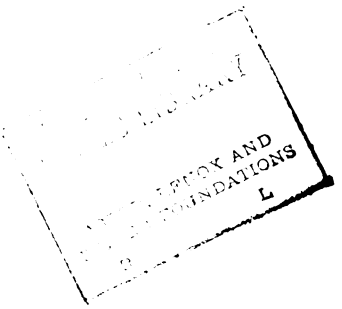


A MEET AT COWLEY BARRACKS.



REGIMENTAL CRICKET WEEK AT COWLEY, 1923.

Digitized by Google




Digitized by Google

energy of the Master, who works the district, there was practically no wire. It must not be imagined that this hunt is in any way exceptional. In fact, it is only typical of many we have had. Weatherby and Sanderson were paid the compliment of being asked to wear the South Oxfordshire Hunt Button, a privilege of which they are justly proud, and one which is much appreciated by all the officers at the Depot.

Digitized by Google

## REGIMENTAL ASSOCIATION,

### 1923.

THE Annual General Meeting was held at the Drill Hall of the County of Buckingham Territorial Army Association, Aylesbury, on Saturday, October 6, 1923, Major-General Sir John Hanbury-Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G., Colonel of the Regiment, presiding.

The following proposals were placed before the meeting, and carried:—

1. That loans amounting to £260 8s., which, owing to various circumstances, there was no hope of being repaid, should be written off as bad debts.

2. That the cases of individuals, known to be in comfortable circumstances, and who were making no attempt to repay loans, should be placed in the hands of solicitors.

3. That, in view of the fact that in the early part of the year about £300 Income Tax had been recovered, this amount (over and above the usual income of the Association) should be spent in helping deserving cases during the winter 1923–24, if, as anticipated, the number of applications should be abnormal.

4. It was decided that where ex-soldiers of the Regiment were accepted as approved Settlers under an emigration scheme, the Association should bear the cost of the reduced passage up to £25, that amount being the present cost of such a passage to Australia.

Digitized by Google

5. That the "Rules of the Regimental Association" should be brought up to date by the Executive Committee, and copies sent to all subscribers.

During the year ending March 31, 1923, a few pensioners were added to the roll, these being, in most cases, deserving widows of ex-soldiers of the Regiment.

Local men in necessitous circumstances were assisted by the provision of groceries, instead of donations, as has been the usual custom.

Loans granted amounted to £196, and those repaid totalled £152 15s.

Other items of expenditure were as follows:—

| | |
|---|---|
| Pensions .. .. .. .. | £306 1 0 |
| Donations .. .. .. .. | £192 8 7 |
| School Fees .. .. .. .. | £35 12 0 |
| Funeral Expenses .. .. .. | £25 6 7 |

A donation of £99 4s. 1d. was received from the funds of the 1st Garrison Battalion of the Regiment.

During the year the sum of £70 3s. 1d. was received from Messrs. Cox & Co., on behalf of the Dalzell Trust and Pension Fund.

Digitized by Google

## DISABLED SOLDIERS' COTTAGE HOMES.

THE saleable value of the investments (Endowment Fund) on December 31, 1923, was £789 15s. 8d., and the balance at the Bank was £95 4s. 4d.

The cottage, No. 1 High Street, Cowley, was vacated by Mr. Young towards the end of the year. A large number of applications for the empty cottage was received from disabled men of the Regiment, the Committee finally deciding to give it to ex-Sgt. A. Alldridge, D.C.M., whose record of service is as follows:—

Enlisted September 5, 1899. Served with the 43rd in South Africa, and the 52nd in India. Transferred to the Army Reserve in 1905. Mobilized in 1914, he served in France with the 5th Battalion, and was twice wounded. Demobilized in May, 1919, with a disability pension of 40 per cent. for life, the disability being acute asthma. He is 45 years of age, married, and has three children.

---

## OLD COMRADES' ASSOCIATION.

THIS year the annual re-union dinner of the Old Comrades' Association was held in the Territorial Drill Hall at Aylesbury, on Saturday, October 6. This was the ninth of these gatherings. Major-General Sir John Hanbury-Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G., was in the chair. The band of the 43rd was present, and played a selection of music throughout the proceedings.

Digitized by Google

## OCCASIONAL NOTES.

At the annual 2nd Division (B.E.F.) Dinner held at Oddenino's Restaurant on Derby Day, June 6, 1923, the 52nd was represented by Lieut.-Colonel Crosse, Captain Clarke, and Mr. Grover.

*The 52nd in Heraldry.*—Among the shields represented in stained glass in the Sir John Moore Memorial Hall at Shorncliffe, are those of Sir John Moore, and Lord Seaton, who as Sir John Colborne, commanded the 52nd from 1811 to 1825, which are of special Regimental interest, but the supporters, to which, as Knights of the Bath, they were entitled, unfortunately do not appear.

Sir John Moore, on November 17, 1804, wrote :—

" . . . As a Knight of the Bath, I am entitled to supporters. I have chosen a Light Infantry soldier for one, being Colonel of the 1st Light Infantry Regiment, and a Highland soldier for the other . . ."[1]

Major R. J. Brett, D.S.O., has graduated at the Staff College, Camberley.

Colonel J. F. C. Fuller, D.S.O., has been appointed General Staff Officer first Grade at the Staff College, Camberley. In February of this year he published a book entitled "The Reformation of War." (Hutchinson & Co.)

[1] See Historical Record of the 52nd Regiment, 2nd Edition, page 439.

Digitized by Google

Colonel H. A. R. May, C.B., V.D., who was in command of the Artists' Rifles from 1912 until 1921, in March 1923 presented to the Regiment a copy of "The Artists' Rifles Roll of Honour and War Record." This volume includes the names of no fewer than ninety-three officers who received their Commissions from that Corps into the Regiment during the Great War.

In sending the book, Colonel May expresses a wish that it may be kept at the headquarters of the Regiment, both as a souvenir of the Great War and as a record in future years of the names of those ninety-three officers whom the Artists' Rifles sent to the Regiment in a great emergency.

The book has been placed in the officers' library at the Depot.

The following passage from the diary of Lord Bernard Gordon-Lennox, Major, 2nd Bn. Grenadier Guards, is quoted in "English Diaries," by Arthur Ponsonby, M.P. (Methuen & Co., 1923.)

"They had hardly been there a quarter of an hour before a big 8-in. came along, missed the farm by inches, and got the top of the quarry bank a dreadful blow. I had 103 lined up and after the explosion 44 men left, all the remainder being killed or wounded. In addition this shell killed three officers of the Oxfords and a medical officer. How it missed J—, P—, P—, and self will for ever remain a mystery. It killed and wounded people who were more under cover than we were, sitting all together. It killed and wounded people to our rear, right, front, left, but for some unknown reason we all escaped untouched. The trees on the bank fell down and the whole quarry was filled with dense black-yellow smoke. It was truly a disastrous shot."

This was the shell which burst at La Cour de Soupir on the afternoon of September 16, 1914.

Digitized by Google

In the August Number of the "Journal of the R.U.S.I.," amongst recent additions to the Museum the following is recorded: "A pair of Regimental Colours of the 52nd (Oxfordshire) Light Infantry, presented to the Regiment at Dublin, in 1852, and carried throughout the Indian Mutiny, 1857–58; they were replaced at Limerick in 1868, and given to Lord Seaton (son of the Field-Marshal). Given by Lord Seaton (third Baron)."

The November "Journal of the Royal United Service Institution" contained an article by Lieut.-Colonel R. B. Crosse, D.S.O., on "The Teaching of Regimental History."

On page 156, vol. XXX, Record of Services of the Liebermann family, an old officer of the Regiment has pointed out this record is not entirely correct.

The following are now the true facts:—

The first Liebermann to join the Regiment was George, who enlisted into the 43rd at Portsmouth in 1867 and left at Thayetmyo in 1880 to go to Kneller Hall for training as a bandmaster. He never rejoined and died shortly after. Before leaving he had claimed his younger brother Charles from the 77th Regiment, into which he had enlisted in 1868, and who therefore did not join the 43rd till 1880, instead of in 1868 as mentioned in vol. XXX.



Digitized by Google

## MARRIAGES, 1923.

BRETT—WHEATLEY.—On January 18, at St. John the Baptist Church, Berkswell, Rupert John Brett, D.S.O., son of the late John Brett and Mrs. Brett, of Folkestone, to Olive Barbara, youngest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Wheatley, of Berkswell Hall, Warwickshire.

PEARSON—SMITH.—On February 8, at St. Mary Abbot's Church, Kensington, Gerald E. Pearson, late 52nd Light Infantry, eldest son of Ernest H. Pearson and Mrs. Pearson, of The Downs, Ashtead, Surrey, to Marie Dora, second daughter of the Rev. and Mrs. Franklyn Smith, of Beverley, Yorkshire.

ANDERSON—STYLES.—On June 1, at the Pro-Cathedral, Newport, Mon., Eric John Anderson, M.C., late 52nd Light Infantry, younger son of Mr. and Mrs. C. A. Anderson, of Oxford, to Gertrude Eva, younger daughter of Mr. and Mrs. C. Styles, of Newport.

BARRAN—HOUGHTON.—On July 17, at St. Stephen's Church, Great Haywood, Colin Adair Barran, late 52nd Light Infantry, of Manor House, Berry Pomeroy, Devon, to Christine Ida Leslie Houghton, daughter of the late F. C. Houghton and Mrs. Houghton.

BAINES—BEVAN.—On July 26, at Holy Trinity, Cuckfield, by the Rev. F. H. Gillingham, assisted by the Rev. Canon C. W. G. Wilson, Captain Cuthbert Savile Baines, D.S.O., elder son of

Digitized by Google

Lieut.-Col. C. J. Baines and Mrs. Baines, of Shirehampton, Glos., to Edith Joyce, third daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Bertrand Yorke Bevan, of Cuckfield, Sussex.

POWELL—INGRAM.—On November 15, at St. John's, Lewes, by the Rev. Hugh Bonsey, and the Rev. Canon Poole, Rector, Captain Jervoise Powell, 43rd Oxford Light Infantry, elder son of the late Mr. James C. Powell and Mrs. Powell, 28 Wellington Court, S.W., to Ruth Edith, youngest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Walter Ingram, Boltons, Lewes.

BAYLEY—FORTESCUE.—On November 20, at St. Peter's, Eaton Square, S.W., Colonel Arthur George Bayley, C.B.E., D.S.O., Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry, son of the late Kenneth Bayley, of Inchicore, Dublin, to Katherine May Frederica, only child of Brig.-General F. A. Fortescue, C.B., C.M.G., and Mrs. Fortescue.

PENDAVIS—CULROSS.—On December 22, at All Souls, Langham Place, Flight-Lieut. H. V. Pendavis, D.S.O., son of the Ven. Archdeacon and Mrs. W. Pendavis, of Fringford, Oxon., to Ruth Margaret, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Charles C. Culross, of Wendover, Bucks.

---

Digitized by Google

## LETTER TO THE EDITOR FROM THE FIFTY-SECOND.

DEAR EDITOR,—

The 1st of January found us still stationed at West Ridge, Rawalpindi. Owing to Garrison duties being rather heavy it was only possible to carry out Company Training by striking off two Companies at a time. Towards the end of January A and D Companies proceeded independently on Trek for about ten days in the Fatchjang and Hasan Abdal area, and with the exception of one or two wet days and the minor troubles always caused by camel transport, both Companies had an excellent time. The Machine Gun Platoon also went out to meet them at Hasan Abdal, and they all came in together at the end of January in time for Battalion Training. Battalion Training took place in the first fortnight of February, and although the country was rather limited a lot of useful work was carried out. As soon as Battalion Training was over, field firing started, and by the end of February all musketry had been practically finished.

During March our time was taken up with training for the Rawalpindi Military Tournament, which took place in the latter half of the month. The Regiment distinguished itself by a Platoon of B Company winning the cross country run, in fighting order, over a course of about 2½ miles, and Whitfeld's Machine Gun Platoon won the "turn

Digitized by Google

out" competition for 1 sub-section of Machine Guns. The Northern India Horse Show took place at about the same time, but owing to a polo tournament coinciding no one showed their ponies to the judges.

At Football the Regimental team did well in winning the District Cup, and eventually arrived at the final of the Northern Army Competition and were beaten, after a replay, by the 2nd Brigade R.F.A. from Lahore, who were considered at the time one of the best British teams in India.

At Hockey the Regiment was not so successful, and were beaten in the second round of the Divisional Competition by the Royal Corps of Signals.

At Cricket also the Regimental team did well, and were only beaten by 1 wicket in the final of the Jamasjee Cup against the R.A.M.C. team.

Polo was in full swing during the winter, and the team entered for its first tournament at Nowshera, and were defeated by a team from the 18th Cavalry in the first round. However, in the Pindi Tournament we met with more success, and although beaten by one goal in the first round by the Pack Artillery Brigade from Abbotabad, we defeated the Sherwood Foresters in the subsidiary tournament and had a good chance of reaching the final but had bad luck in the Colonel being knocked out when playing the Peshawar Gymkhana in the semi-final.

The last three days in March were occupied by a most successful rifle meeting, and judging by the number of entries and rounds fired, nearly every

Digitized by Google

man in the Regiment must have entered for some competition.

At the beginning of April the advanced party went off to Gharial, which was to be our home this year for the hot weather. Before moving up it was possible to start off two Companies at Individual Training for a fortnight.

In the middle of the month the whole Regiment marched up to Gharial.

Gharial is a very much better spot than Kuldana, last year's station, as there is just one piece of flat ground on which it is possible to play football, hockey, cricket, and polo, and consequently, during the monsoon, life was not quite so dull as it was at Kuldana.

As soon as we arrived Musketry and Individual Training re-started, while the Officers of the other two Companies went on leave.

The Waterloo Sports were held as usual and went off very successfully.

At the beginning of July, A and C Companies, having finished training and musketry, changed with B and D Companies. Stephens, Withington, Richards, and Conant went off into Kashmir and Kistwar, and all returned with some good heads of ibex, thar, and goral; Stephens being lucky in shooting a good markhor.

During the latter half of the summer life at Gharial became rather dull, and everyone was looking forward to the return to Rawalpindi. However, owing to the lightness of the monsoon

Digitized by Google

the football grounds kept in fair condition and it was possible to start the Platoon Football Competition, which was eventually finished off on arrival at Rawalpindi and won by No. 20 Platoon, with No. 14 as second.

In the middle of October we moved down as usual in two parties to Victoria Barracks, as the Regiment is due to stay down in Pindi next hot weather. By this time everyone was back from leave and heated arguments ensued as to who had run the best bandobast and who had been the wisest in the provisions and kit that he took.

The first thing that we had to contend with was an inspection by Lord Rawlinson, the Commander-in-Chief. We had many practice parades and when the great day came everything went off well.

Platoon and Company Training also started on arrival at Pindi, and Battalion Training started on December 1.

Christmas passed off well, but everybody was very busy preparing for manœuvres, which started on January 2. During the year Portal left us to become a Staff Captain to the Waziristan Force at Dera Ismail Khan. Barnard and Thorne returned to Oxford for a tour of duty at the Depot.

Kilburn and Clarke were both granted six months' sick leave.

Yours etc.,

FIFTY-SECOND.

Digitized by Google

## MILITARY CEMETERY, TAURANGA.

THE following letter was received by Colonel A. C. Money from Major Hampton, a former Military Knight of Windsor, who went out after the war to settle in New Zealand.

MY DEAR COLONEL,

I have been to Tauranga at last and have inspected the old military cemetery there. I am glad to say the cemetery is in excellent condition. I met an old Colonial officer in Tauranga (Colonel Ward), who takes a great interest in the cemetery, and tells me he will see that the Borough Council do not neglect their work in that matter.

The monument to your old Corps (43rd) is in very good order, and has been recently attended to. It is a very nice monument and one of the best in the cemetery. I am sending you the only photo I could get of the cemetery and have put the names of the officers on the monument on the back of it. I placed a few flowers for you on the pedestal: "From an Old Comrade."

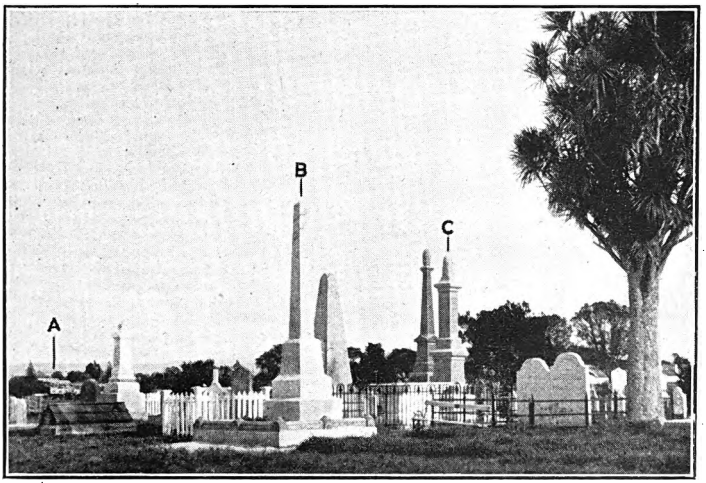
There are several monuments in the cemetery to different Corps, the 65th and the 68th have them to their officers, and there is a very nice stone to Captain Hamilton of your old Corps.

There is a very nice monument to an ancient enemy of yours: the Maori Chief, Rawiri Pulooaki, with Hirari Taratoa's name on it too, and a piece of sculpture on the base showing Colonel Booth dying; with his sword beside him, and the Maori Chief bending over him. It is a very good piece of work.[1]

The old fellow in charge of the cemetery claims to be a veteran of the Maori War, and I had a long jaw with him.

[1] The action of Gate Pah took place on April 29, 1854, in which Colonel Booth, Commanding the 43rd, was mortally wounded. He was being carried back on a stretcher by the Pioneers, when the stretcher was knocked over by "a nasty retreating blue jacket," as he was thus described by the men,

Digitized by Google




MILITARY CEMETERY, TAURANGA, NEW ZEALAND.

A.—Tomb of Captain Hamilton, 43rd Light Infantry.

B.—Monument to 43rd Light Infantry on which the following names are engraved: Colonel H. J. Booth, Captain R. J. Glover, Captain R. Mure, Captain R. T. F. Hamilton, Captain E. Utterton, Lieut. G. E. Glover, Ensign C. J. Langlands, Sergt.-Major J. Vance, and N.C.O.'s and Men.

C.—Monument to Rawiri Pulooaki.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

He was very interesting but, of course, I do not swallow all that old veterans tell me. He takes a keen interest in his work though, and has the place very neat and tidy.

I know you are interested in the matter and I think you can feel quite satisfied that the cemetery and the monument to your friends and comrades of long ago will be well looked after.

I visited the Gate Pah, but of course it is quite civilized and changed now, and there are no signs of the grim fight that came off there so many years ago. It still looks a rough spot and could be easily held by a brave enemy, which the Maoris were. There is an old church on the spot where the main fight took place, but I could not get into it.

Tauranga is a lovely little town, with beautiful country all round it. It promises to be a thriving place, and is very much up to date, with electric light and telephones all over the town. Very different, I fancy, from your memories of the locality in the old "bush" days. There are three ways of getting there from Auckland: by steamer service, by rail, and part by rail and by road. I went the last way and had to motor from Maiamata (about 40 miles) and I won't forget that run in a hurry, I was nearly bumped to pieces on a regular colonial road; however, the trip was well worth it and I enjoyed it very much.

We stayed a week at Rotorua on the way back. That is a wonderful thermal country with boiling springs all round, and geysers throwing up hot water in all directions. I have actually seen trout swimming in a stream and pools of boiling water only a few yards away.

Things are a bit strange out here, we had our house struck by lightning and a hole made in the roof, and a few nights ago I was nearly shaken out of my bed by an earthquake. You don't have those things in Windsor Castle—but N.Z. is a lovely country.

---

who were unable again to get hold of Colonel Booth. He was later found by the Maories in a dying condition in the Pah, with his sword lying beside him, and it was then that their chief brought him water in a gourd, an incident which is recorded on the monument to the Maori Chief, Rawiri Pulooaki, and a picture of which also hangs in the 43rd Officers Mess.

Digitized by Google

I was sorry to see you have lost Coley-Bromfield lately. It was hardly his turn to go, but you have lost some good men in the Castle since I left.

Will you give my kind regards to the other old comrades of the M.K.W. I must admit I often wish I was back amongst them, though I am very happy here.

Hoping this will find you and all your family very well, and wishing you (though rather late) a Happy New Year.

Yours very sincerely,

E. HAMPTON.

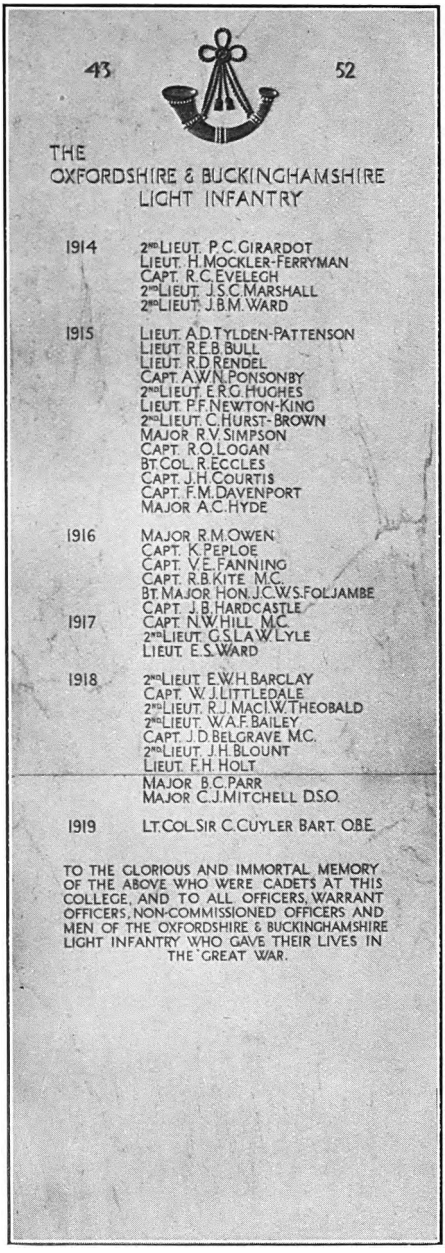
---

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google




REGIMENTAL MEMORIAL IN R.M.C. CHAPEL, SANDHURST.

Digitized by Google

# THE REGIMENTAL MEMORIAL IN THE CHAPEL OF THE ROYAL MILITARY COLLEGE, SANDHURST.

EARLY in February, 1922, a subscription was started, with the approval of the Colonel of the Regiment, to raise £100 for the purpose of placing a Regimental panel in the Chapel of the Royal Military College.

The Chapel is being added to and beautified primarily as a Memorial to former cadets who fell in the Great War. The panels are placed either upon the walls or upon the columns; they are of white marble surrounded by a wreath of bronze.

Within a few days the money required was subscribed, and the panel ordered, it was placed in a temporary position in the Chapel in July.

Unfortunately, owing to the fact that we were among the last six Regiments to come into the scheme, no positions in the finished part of the Chapel were available.

Our panel, together with some others, hangs temporarily on the wooden screen of the gallery. When the new bays of the nave are built, it will find a permanent position on one of the columns in that part of the Chapel.

The photograph shows the panel as it now is, that is, without the surrounding bronze wreath. An illustration in the handbook of the Chapel shows how it will appear when in its permanent position.

Digitized by Google

## THE REGIMENTAL WAR MEMORIAL.

On Sunday, November 11, 1923, a perfect, still, and sunny afternoon, the Regimental War Memorial was unveiled and dedicated.

It was not until late in 1920 that any definite steps were taken to start the collection of funds or consider what the form of the Memorial should be. At a meeting of Commanding Officers, presided over by the Colonel of the Regiment, a Committee was then formed, consisting of Major-General Sir J. Hanbury-Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G. (in the chair), Lieut.-Colonel W. Owen (Hon. Secretary and Treasurer) and Major W. E. T. Morland, D.S.O., M.C. (Commanding the Depot). Subsequently a representative from each Territorial and Service Battalion was added. It was decided that the Memorial should take the form of an Obelisk of selected Portland stone, the design and execution being placed in the hands of the well-known architect, Sir Edwin Lutyens, R.A.

The choice of a site presented considerable difficulties. It was hoped, in the first instance, that this might be on ground across the road immediately outside the main gate of Cowley barracks. Negotiations were entered into with Pembroke College, the owners of this property, for a small plot of ground, but owing to many complications no decision could be arrived at for nearly two years, and with the final result that this site was not available.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL WAR MEMORIAL NEAR COWLEY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Meanwhile the architect had produced a handsome, though simple design, in which he, most rightly, gave great prominence to the height of the stone Obelisk which he proposed to erect.

Various other sites were then discussed, including one within the area of the Depot barracks. This latter proposal was, however, not unanimously approved of. Eventually the site decided upon was on a slightly raised grass mound in the corner of an orchard, at the junction of the Henley and Cowley roads, as they enter Oxford on the east. This property belongs to Christchurch College, Oxford, whose officials gave the readiest and speediest assistance to the purchase of the small plot required. Sir E. Lutyens, with the Committee, which now included Brig.-General White, C.M.G., and Major Weatherby, D.S.O. (as Depot Commander), in place of Major Morland, having visited this new site, saw no reason to alter his original design, which is as under:—

The Memorial is in the form of an Obelisk upon a moulded pedestal with a plain double sur-base, resting centrally upon a surround of three steps; the first and the third steps being 2 ft. 6 in. wide, twice the width of the second step, and covering an area of 16 ft. 10¼ in. each way; the whole resting upon a reinforced concrete raft, carried by concrete piers 7 ft. below ground.

On the bottom stone of the Obelisk, facing north and south, is carved in bold relief the Regimental badge of the Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry, and below, on the die of the

Digitized by Google

pedestal, MCMXIV–MCMXIX. On the east side is deeply cut the following inscription :—

TO THE
GLORIOUS MEMORY
OF 5,878 OF ALL RANKS
OF THE
OXFORDSHIRE
AND
BUCKINGHAMSHIRE
LIGHT INFANTRY
WHO FELL IN
THE GREAT WAR.

It has a total height of 28 ft. 11 in., and stands out in simple dignity with a clear background of sky.

The total amount subscribed amounted to £985 12s. 11d., of which the architect received £878 10s., the remainder being expended in solicitors' fees, advertising and postage, and the bringing of a certain number of men of the 43rd from Shorncliffe for the Unveiling Ceremony.

Previous to the commencement of the service at 3.30 p.m., a Guard of Honour of twenty-five files had been formed up opposite the front face of the Memorial, commanded by Captain W. L. Barnard, with whom was Lieut. D. C. Colvill, M.C. At the four corners of the Obelisk, on the top step, stood with arms reversed, representatives of the 43rd, 52nd, 4th Bn. and Bucks Battalion.

The order of Service was :—Unveiling by Major-General Sir J. Hanbury-Williams, K.C.B.,

Digitized by Google

K.C.V.O., C.M.G., Colonel of the Regiment, who commenced his address by paying a tribute to the architect, and expressing the Regiment's thanks to him for his fine work. Continuing, he said: "He had not only put his brilliant talent, but also his personal sympathy into their wish to commemorate the falling of those gallant comrades of theirs for the cause of their King and their country. That monument commemorated no fewer than 5,878 members of the splendid Regiment to whose history they had added pages of gold which could never be effaced. The Regiment at the outbreak of war consisted of five battalions, but they were increased by degrees to twelve, and many thousands of officers, warrant officers, non-commissioned officers, and private soldiers had passed through, all of them worthily upholding the traditions, and following in the steps of those heroes of the famous Light Division in which the 43rd and the 52nd took so noble a part. When in France he saw a battalion march past, and he was convinced by the men's faces and carriage that they could safely be trusted with the honour and glory of their great Regiment. It had fallen to his lot to unveil other war memorials, but none came so near his heart as that one, for it was just over forty years since he joined the Regiment. In every theatre of war the Regiment had been represented. With regard to those who were gone, and in whose honour they had gathered together, he felt that in their hearts they would have said: 'And let there be no moaning at the bar when I put out to sea.' Their motto was: 'Here I stand, and, if God

Digitized by Google

wills, here I fall.' They had crossed the Great Divide to gain the great reward, and it was for those who were left to do all they could to prevent any risk of stain being made to the shield which they so bravely bore."

Bishop E. D. Shaw, D.D., then proceeded with the Dedication. The Guard of Honour having presented arms, the "Last Post" was sounded by five buglers, following which the sentries on the Memorial also "presented arms." The hymn, "Oft in danger" was then sung, accompanied by the band of the 43rd.

Following this, wreaths were placed around the Memorial by representatives of the 43rd, the 52nd, and the 4th, Bucks, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, and 9th Battalions. There were also wreaths from the "Warrant Officers and Sergeants of the Depot," "All Ranks at the Depot," and a number of private ones. The band having played the National Anthem, the Bishop gave the Benediction, and this most beautiful and impressive ceremony was terminated by the buglers sounding "Reveillé."

The Ceremony was attended by a large gathering of former officers and relatives of the deceased as well as a considerable number of people from Oxford.[1]

[1] Copies of the photograph of the Memorial can be obtained at 1/- (unmounted) and 1/6 (mounted) on application to Mr. F. Sibley, Ashmolean Museum, Oxford.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

SECOND DIVISION MEMORIAL, ALDERSHOT CAMP.

Digitized by Google

## THE SECOND DIVISION MEMORIAL.

On Saturday, December 1, the Memorial to the 2nd Division of the British Expeditionary Force, 1914–18, which stands at the top of Hospital Hill, Aldershot, in the old Second Division lines of 1914, was unveiled by General the Lord Horne, G.C.B., K.C.M.G., who commanded the Division in 1915, in the presence of a large gathering of past members of the Division. The Memorial is partly of Vaurion stone from the Yonne district of France and partly of English materials.

The 52nd joined the 2nd Division on arrival at Aldershot from Shorncliffe in September, 1911, proceeded with it to France in August, 1914, and continued to serve with it until March, 1919.

The hymn, "O God, our help in ages past," was followed by an address by Major-General Sir C. E. Pereira, K.C.B., C.M.G., who commanded the Division for the last two years of the war, explaining why the Memorial had been erected at Aldershot, instead of overseas as had been originally intended. The unveiling ceremony was then performed by Lord Horne, who recalled the services of the Division on the Western front. Then followed the Dedication by the Rev. H. L. Hornby, M.C., one minute's silence, the sounding of the "Last Post" and "Reveillé," and then the hymn, "O, Valiant Hearts, who to your glory came." Prayers by the Rev. F. I. Anderson, C.M.G., R.A.Ch.D., Aldershot, the National Anthem, and



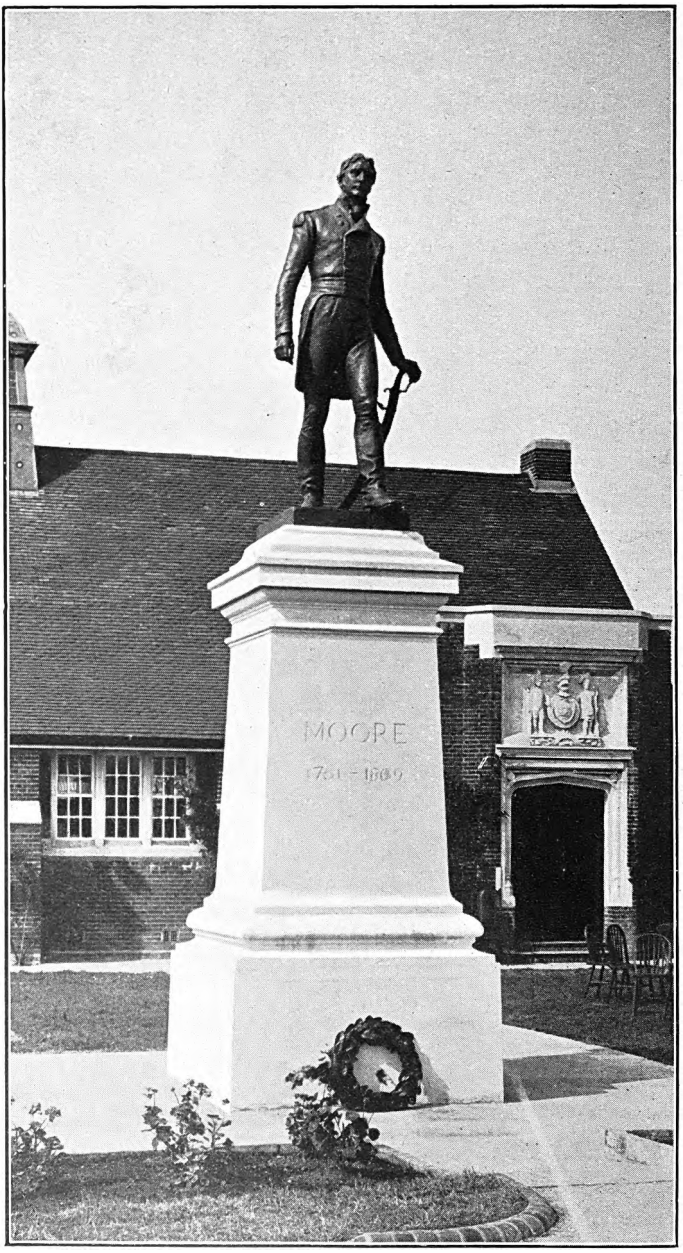
Digitized by Google

the Blessing, brought the deeply impressive service to an end.

Colonel Eden, on behalf of the Regiment, placed on the Memorial a wreath, bound with the Regimental ribbon, and inscribed: "From the 52nd Light Infantry, in Proud and Affectionate Memory of Many Gallant Comrades."

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google




STATUE OF SIR JOHN MOORE, SHORNCLIFFE.

Digitized by Google

## THE SIR JOHN MOORE MEMORIAL AT SHORNCLIFFE.

DURING this year, a fitting tribute has been paid, at Shorncliffe, to the memory of Sir John Moore, in the unveiling of a statue and the opening of a hall, which will form permanent memorials to the gallant founder of the Light Division. They will help to remind all of the methods of training and discipline, introduced by him, which now form the essence of the upbringing of the whole British Army.

The Statue, placed immediately in front of the hall, depicts Sir John Moore looking out across the plain as though watching his troops being trained in their new drill and formations, and gazing towards the monument of his great adversary, Napoleon, erected on the heights above Boulogne. This simple figure, cast in bronze, and mounted on a plinth of Portland stone, is the work of Mr. John Tweed. The hall, designed by Sir Aston Webb, President of the Royal Academy, is built of stone and of brick of a rich deep red, and has an old English tiled roof. Over the doorway appears the arms of Sir John Moore between supporters of a light infantryman and a highlander, whilst on the roof is an iron weather-cock, rescued in July, 1916, by the 3rd Division from the ruined village of Zillebeke, in Belgium, and subsequently presented by General Sir Aylmer Haldane.

Digitized by Google

It is largely due to this Officer that the memorial was brought about, for in 1912, whilst he was in command of the 10th Infantry Brigade at Shorncliffe, a committee was formed to prepare schemes for a memorial, H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught becoming the President, and General Haldane, the Secretary. Funds were collected and by 1914 sufficient money was forthcoming to admit of a start being made on the building of the hall, which was completed within 18 months. The Statue, however, was delayed and it was not till after the war that this was finished when the funds received a welcome legacy from the VIth Corps Officers' Club.

The interior of the building consists of a vestibule leading into a large hall with a dais at the end, over which hangs a fine portrait of Sir John Moore, copied from the original in the United Service Club.

In future, the hall is to be used as an Officers' library, run on the same lines as the Prince Consort's library at Aldershot; in it have been collected the Official Libraries from all the Officers' Messes in Shorncliffe, and large additions have been made, some presented and others bought with the residue of the funds.

A few relics have also been presented, the more important of which, given by his great niece, Miss Mary Carrick Moore, include a pair of flint-lock pistols, which belonged to Sir John Moore, his mantle of a Knight of the Bath, and a design for an equestrian statue by John Flaxman. Amongst

Digitized by Google

others are several of Sir John Moore's letters and a picture of the burial in the Citadel of Corunna.

Since the ceremony took place, stained-glass windows have been put in. The south window contains the arms of Kenneth Mackenzie, John Moore, and Sydney Beckwith, under which are the Regimental Crests of the 43rd, 52nd, and 95th Rifles. The two small west windows, one each side of the portrait, depict the Regimental Crests of the 51st before and after being made into Light Infantry, and the 92nd Highlanders representing the left supporter of Sir John Moore's arms.

In the north window are the arms of Andrew Barnard, Robert Craufurd, and John Colborne, and below these are the crests of the 1st Hussars (King's German Legion)—The Chestnut Troop, and the 1st and 3rd Caçadores. Besides these arms and crests, small hatchments have been placed at the foot of the beams supporting the roof, which represent names famous in the Light Division, namely: Edward Hull (43rd), George Napier (52nd), Hamlet Wade (95th), James Fergusson (43rd), Hew Dalrymple Ross (Chestnut Troop), Robert Barclay (52nd), William Napier (43rd), Charles MacLeod (43rd), William Stuart (95th), Coote Maningham (95th). Further hatchments will probably be added in the future.

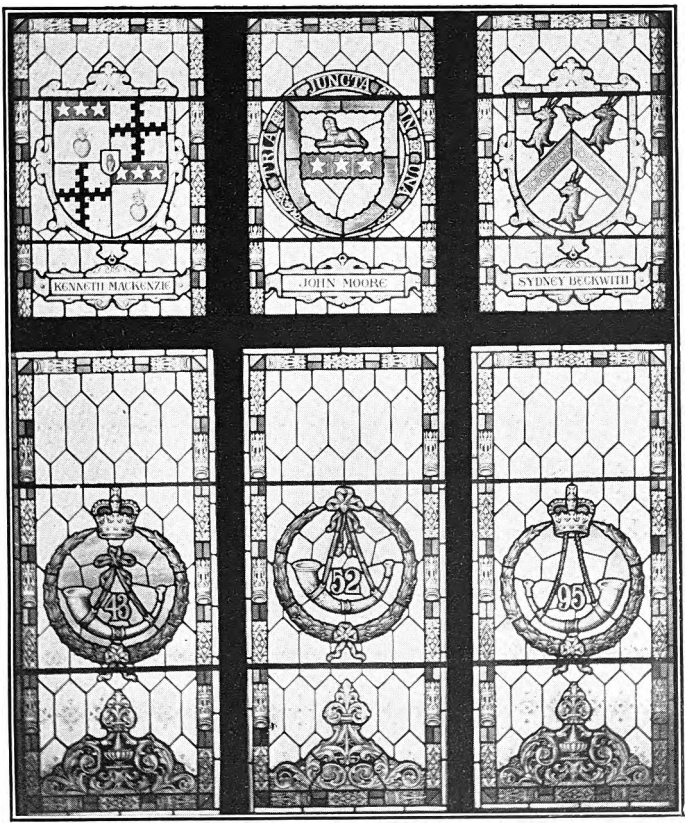
On July 5, 1923, H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught visited Shorncliffe to perform the opening ceremony. On arrival he was received by General Sir George Milne, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., D.S.O., A.D.C., General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Eastern Command; Lieut.-General Sir Aylmer Haldane,

Digitized by Google

G.C.M.G., K.C.B., D.S.O., Secretary of the Memorial Committee; General Sir Walter Congreve, V.C., K.C.B., M.V.O., of the Rifle Brigade; Major-General Sir John Hanbury-Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G., Colonel of the Regiment; Major-General Sir Cameron Shute, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., Commanding 4th Division; and Colonel Commandant W. J. Dugan, C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding 10th Infantry Brigade. A Guard of Honour of 100 rank and file with the band and buglers, furnished by the 43rd, under the command of Captain J. E. H. Neville, M.C., Lieut. K. S. Jefferson, and Lieut. C. A. Sawyer, carrying the King's Colour, was drawn up on Sir John Moore Plain immediately facing the statue. On His Royal Highness reaching the centre of the enclosure his standard was broken and the Guard gave the Royal Salute. He then inspected the Guard of Honour and returned to the dais erected near the statue.

Sir Aylmer Haldane then requested His Royal Highness to unveil the statue and open the Memorial Hall. In his speech he gave a short résumé of the history and work of the Memorial Committee and explained to what uses it was proposed to put the hall in the future. In thanking the Duke of Connaught for the great interest he had taken in the project from the start, he commented on the fact that His Royal Highness was a former Commanding Officer and the present Colonel-in-Chief of the Rifle Brigade. He said that the statue was one of the finest pieces of work of Mr. Tweed and that it had evoked the praise of

Digitized by Google




WINDOW IN THE SIR JOHN MOORE MEMORIAL HALL, SHORNCLIFFE.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
LENOX AND
FOUNDATIONS
L

Digitized by Google

the great French sculptor, Rodin, while the hall was a fitting memorial to Sir John Moore. He made reference to another former Officer of the Rifle Brigade, the late Colonel Willoughby Verner, who, right up to the time of his death, had taken the greatest interest in the memorial and had given him invaluable help. He quoted from a letter by this Officer which appeared in the "Spectator" in 1913, which ran as follows :—

"On a fine summer's day, standing on the heights of Shorncliffe, it is easy to see the great column reared by the French in memory of the Grand Army assembled near Boulogne, between 1803 and 1805, and it is on record that in similar weather in these far off days our soldiers at Shorncliffe could see the rows of white tents of Bonaparte's encamped hosts. There could, we think, be no memorial more suitable to the spirit and indomitable courage of Sir John Moore than a statue looking across the waters of the Channel, facing the distant figure of his great antagonist, whose gigantic schemes for the subjugation of Spain in 1808 he frustrated by his fine strategy in the Corunna campaign."

In conclusion, he mentioned that Sir John Moore's great niece, Miss Carrick Moore, who had hoped to have been present, had been prevented from coming, but that the 52nd had a worthy representative in Miss Rowan, whose father, two uncles, and a great uncle had served with Sir John Moore in the 52nd; he also thanked Colonel MacInnis, late 9th Lancers, for taking over the Secretaryship in 1914, and Major Lee, R.E., who

Digitized by Google

had done so much both for the statue and the library and had pushed forward their completion for the opening ceremony.

The Duke of Connaught then pulled the string holding the Union Jacks, which fell away and disclosed the statue to the gaze of the large assembly which had gathered to pay honour to the memory of Sir John Moore.

His Royal Highness thanked General Haldane for all the work he had put in for this Memorial since the time when he originated the proposal in 1912, and said that there could not have been a better idea than that of erecting a memorial to Sir John Moore at Shorncliffe, where he had trained the 43rd, 52nd, and the Rifle Brigade. A Memorial to a great Englishman and a splendid soldier. It was to him that we owed the present system of training based on sympathy, goodwill, and understanding which had so successfully taken root in our Army, the result of which had been seen in the devotion to duty and heroism of our troops in the late war, and especially by the old Army in the first part.

Every Englishman should be proud of the fact that we have here a Memorial to a noble and patriotic man and a gallant soldier, who, after gaining a great victory was forced to carry out a retreat and then to lay down his life. He hoped that not only soldiers but also the British public would look with unfailing gratitude on this statue erected to one who was not only a thorough English gentleman but also a fine soldier; and that it

Digitized by Google

would prove an incentive to rising generations to follow in the footsteps of Sir John Moore.

He trusted that the Library would fulfil the purposes for which it was built, and that it would produce the same excellent results as that erected at Aldershot by his late father. He expressed delight at seeing so many representatives of the 43rd, 52nd, and the Rifle Brigade, Regiments which Sir John Moore had trained together, and he felt sure that the good fellowship which existed between these would always continue. He congratulated the 43rd on the smartness of the Guard of Honour and was glad that they were present to render honour on this occasion.

His Royal Highness then unlocked the door of the Library, which he formally opened, and proceeded to inspect the Moore relics and pictures, which had been arranged inside. During this, the buglers sounded the Light Division "Assembly," and then the Regimental marches of the Royal Horse Artillery, as representing the Chestnut Troop, and of the 43rd, 52nd, and the Rifle Brigade were played by the band. On his leaving the hall several introductions were made, including Miss Rowan, Colonel Congdon, late of the Chestnut Troop, Rear Admiral Sir Douglas and Lady Brownrigg, and the Mayors of Folkestone and Hythe. The Royal Salute was given by the Guard, after which His Royal Highness watched them march back to barracks, taking the salute as they left the enclosure.

Digitized by Google

## "A" COMPANY OF THE 52ND ON TREK IN JANUARY, 1923.

By Captain C. R. Horley, M.C.

Towards the end of December, 1922, A and D Companies were ordered to leave Rawalpindi at an early date, and "trek" the countryside for approximately ten days, as part of Company training.

Each Company was to make its own "bandobast," which included the selection of the route. The commissariat question somewhat limited the choice, for only a minimum number of camels was available, and it was impossible to carry more than two days' rations, forage, and fuel at a time. The route chosen had, therefore, to pass near railway stations to which supplies could be sent from Pindi. Main roads were also to be avoided as far as possible.

An Assistant Surgeon was detailed to proceed with the Company, and he was mildly chaffed when he was obliged to take to his feet on the days when the ambulance could not move across country with the troops.

It ought here to be explained that the men of the Company were mostly very young soldiers, probably averaging not more than two years' service apiece. Some had taken part in raids in Ireland, but comparatively few had been in camp. It was, therefore, considered that much benefit

Digitized by Google

would result from a period of daily pitching and striking camp, loading and unloading camels, marches and manœuvres over fresh ground.

We left Rawal Pindi at 9.30 a.m. on January 20, in a steady drizzle, after a very heavy night's rain, the buglers playing us out of barracks. We marched to Waugazi, eleven miles off. We arrived at 1.20 p.m. The camp was pitched, rifles were collected, and chained in the guard tent, and kits unloaded by 2.45 p.m. Dinners were at 3 p.m.

Our ambulance was bogged two miles back along the road, and our canteen cart, containing suppers and breakfasts, was upset at the same place. Eggs and apples were lying all over the road, and we had to send a party back to collect our next day's breakfasts.

At about 3 p.m. it began to rain heavily, and did not cease till 6 a.m. next morning, by which time our camp was under water. Our bearers began praying for fine weather !

The men quickly learned the value of digging a drain round the tents, a lesson which was not forgotten.

It was interesting to see how the camels "got down to it" after being unloaded, and to realize what little attention they need, and how useful, if at times annoying, they are.

Our first day was not a lucky one. The morning was dry, but the tents, which normally weighed 160 lb. each, were wet, and so were the men's clothes and boots. The result was that, though "Rouse" the following morning was at 6.30 a.m., the Company did not move off till 9.30 a.m. Some

Digitized by Google

delay was caused by a bobbery camel which shot off its load several times.

The going that day was heavy, the track bad, and it was impossible to march as a company in fours. During the whole fifteen miles to Fateh Jang, the men had to keep in single file on each side of the track, with large distances between platoons.

The success of the day was the "char wallah" halt. This afterwards became the main feature of each day's march. The "char wallah" was attached to the Company, and left camp each day in a tonga at about 4 a.m., to go ahead to the half-way halting place, with his urn and cake tins, to have tea ready for the Company on its arrival. On this particular occasion, his tonga overturned just as we were moving off after the halt, but without mishap. The canteen cart again became bogged, but eventually arrived at 2.30 a.m. the following morning.

The ambulance was also bogged several times, and had to be pulled out by men of the Company.

We had to wade a ford knee-deep in water, and eventually arrived in camp at 4 p.m. Our rations were at the railway station, two miles off, and our cooks' cart, which had left our last camp some time before us to draw these rations, did not get in till 5 p.m. The men were tired, but in great form.

The "bhoosa" for the mules was lost for a short time, but was found, part of it outside the Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant's tent, and the rest inside, being used as bedding ! Lights out at 9 p.m.

Digitized by Google

From now onwards we had no more troubles, and the weather improved, though it was always cold at nights. The next day, January 22, we remained at Fateh Jang, and the morning was spent in cleaning up and in various kinds of inspections. Pits of all sorts and sizes were dug, and the whims and fancies of the Assistant Surgeon satisfied. No 2 Platoon played No. 3 Platoon at football in the afternoon, and men visited the native bazaar between 5 p.m. and 6 p.m., but were not very favourably impressed with it.

On January 23, the Company marched off at 9 a.m., to carry out an attack scheme, using blank ammunition. In the afternoon, Wootten went on Cæsar, my pony, to reconnoitre the track to Jhang, our next halting place, ten miles away. In the evening a large bonfire was built, which consumed eighty maunds (nearly 2½ tons) of wood, and ten sacks of coke. A circle was formed, beer was produced, and a gradual thawing eventually resulted in an excellent camp-fire concert. The bonfire was still burning the next morning, and rumour has it that the Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant was seen alone, near the fire, about midnight, singing: "When I survey the wondrous Cross" !

The same evening one of the "bhistis" was seen putting a lizard into a black stocking, and when asked by the Cook Corporal what he was doing, replied: "Makes good curry, sahib."

On January 24, we marched at 9.30 a.m. over very rugged and rocky country to Jhang, where we camped on a miniature table-land. During the late afternoon most of the Company watched

Digitized by Google

the inhabitants of all the adjacent villages, who had assembled there, taking part in a sort of human coursing competition. The performers, three at a time, bare-footed, entered the arena—a ploughed field—where two of the three endeavoured by skilful running and manœuvring, to prevent the third from turning back behind them. If the third man was tackled and brought to the ground, he lost. On the other hand, if the third man could tackle and throw the other two, or get behind them, he won, and became somewhat of a hero. Men and boys of all ages performed, their fitness and speed being extraordinary, while the enthusiasm shown by the native spectators was tremendous.

On the following day we had packed up, and were away within two hours of "Rouse," and were ambushed by Tunnard with D Company, who were doing a similar "trek" the reverse route to our own. We attacked them in a very strong position on some high ground, and, after a short battle, both Companies marched into Gasan Abduc, where we arrived at 3 p.m. Here we found Whitfield with the Machine-gun Platoon.

We spent two days in this camp, and bathed in a pool supplied from a warm spring, played football, and had another camp-fire concert. Before leaving we did an attack scheme against the Machine-gun Platoon.

On January 28 we left for Pindi—a two-days' march along the Peshawar–Rawal Pindi road—twenty-seven miles in all. We went by the monument in the Margalla Pass, erected to John Nichol-

Digitized by Google

son in recognition of his services in the Punjab and his fearless attack on the pass in the Sikh War of 1848.

The night of 28–29 was spent at Sang Jani. The next morning we were away within one and a-half hours of "Rouse," and with everyone in the best of spirits, we reached barracks, played in by the buglers, at 12.30 p.m.

The "trek" was a pleasant diversion from the usual barrack routine, and was full of instructional value, as well as affording one an opportunity of getting the Company together.

Digitized by Google

# TWO YEARS AS A CHINESE OFFICIAL.

By Group-Captain F. V. Holt, C.M.G., D.S.O.

Towards the end of 1919 I was officially informed by the Air Ministry that I had been selected for the post of Aeronautical Adviser to the Chinese Government, and I was directed to communicate with the Foreign Office concerning the terms of service, contract, etc.

On February 10, 1920, I left Tilbury on an intermediate P. and O., having ascertained from the Foreign Office that my appointment would be for two years, that my headquarters would be in Peking, that China was in a most confused condition, and that I was being lent to the Chinese Government to assist the development of commercial aviation, as the Chinese Government had placed large contracts for commercial aeroplanes with certain British firms.

After a slow and uneventful journey via Suez, Singapore, Hong Kong, and Shanghai, I reached Peking on April 20, 1920.

My introduction to Peking was not propitious, as it coincided with a violent dust storm, during which the wind shrieked and the air became so opaque with dust as to remind one of a London fog. I feared that this was the usual atmosphere of Peking, but found happily that dust storms are the exception, and that the normal climate is really

Digitized by Google

quite delightful. Although the temperature is very low in winter, frequently below zero, and very hot in summer, over 105° F. in the shade, yet the air is so dry that it is quite bearable, in both winter and summer.

I stayed, for the first night, in the British Legation, where I was most hospitably received, and here I attempted to grasp the Chinese political situation. I was at first surprised at the hopeless muddle which existed in this strange country, but by the end of my two years I had become acclimatized and honestly believe that I would have accepted, without comment, any situation, however Gilbertian and absurd.

In the spring of 1920 there were two rival political factions in Peking, which were making hasty and open preparations to fight each other for the control of North China. Each of these factions had an Aeronautical Department, which was nominally being organized for the development of commercial aviation, but which was really collecting, as rapidly as possible, aeroplanes and pilots for the Summer Civil War, which was regarded by both sides as inevitable.

It was necessary to cover these bellicose air preparations with a commercial camouflage, because the Great Powers had signed an agreement, called the "embargo on arms," under which they were prevented from providing China with "arms" until the country settled down. Military aeroplanes were regarded as "arms," commercial ones were not. The distinction in China was absurd, because any aeroplane dropping any form of



Digitized by Google

missile during a Chinese battle is of distinct military value to the "dropping" side, provided only that it is dropped on the troops of the other side.

The situation was further complicated by the fact that I was only advising one of the Aeronautical Departments, and that the other one was being advised by a retired member of the British Air Force.

My Department was housed in some old Infantry Barracks in the north-west corner of Peking, just outside the Forbidden City, and I was allotted a room to myself, next door to the Chinese Infantry General, who was Director of the Department. Two most charming and intelligent youths were allotted to me as secretaries; they spoke and wrote English fluently although they had never been out of China. I was the only foreigner in the Department and most of my work had to be done through interpreters, as the Director spoke no English.

A few of the senior officials had been trained abroad and could speak English or French, but they were always kept in check by the "old type" official at the top, and one could only sympathize with their fruitless attempts to introduce Western ideas and to overcome the inertia and inefficiency of Old China.

There was only one aerodrome, which was situated at Nanyuan about six miles south of Peking, and on this aerodrome both Departments prepared and trained their respective air forces. In no other country, except China, would it be

Digitized by Google

possible for such a state of affairs to exist, and it is only possible there because the Chinese are so extraordinarily polite, and also because the lower ranks on both sides were not at all interested in the approaching war, and were quite unable to understand what it was all about. The story of the missionary who enquired from a Chinese soldier, engaged on the annual Civil War, "What are you fighting for?" and was answered, "Five dollars a month," illustrates the normal frame of mind of the Chinese soldier. Soldiering in China is purely a trade, and a man will serve the General who pays him the highest and most regular wage.

In July, the long-expected Civil War commenced, and Peking was immediately seized by the side which owned the opposition Aeronautical Department. This left me out of a job, and I had to retire disconsolately to the British Legation and complain officially that my appointment appeared to have lapsed. However, on the third day of the war the tables were suddenly turned, and my side, under General Wu Pei Fu, gained a rapid and crushing victory, which resulted in my Department absorbing the other and seizing all the hostile aeroplanes.

Neither side had made much use of the aeroplanes during the fighting, as the machines and pilots were not ready, but sufficient had been done to make them very desirable booty and a quarrel took place between the victors over their distribution. In consequence our only training aerodrome at Nanyuan was occupied by the Manchurian General, Chang Solin, who removed

Digitized by Google

practically everything to Moukden, the capital of Manchuria. I had several amusing but fruitless interviews with him and his Generals, trying to get them back, but eventually had to give it up and await the arrival of fresh material from England. This material had been purchased under the original contract, but luckily had not been delivered before the war started.

During 1921 there was comparative peace in North China and the training of pilots and mechanics made good progress, which would have been even better had the Chinese Government had any money with which to pay its officials.

The Northern Chinese are born mechanics and learn very quickly. They make fair pilots when suitable men are selected for training; but nepotism and bribery make selection very difficult. It was impossible to turn out a pupil, however inefficient, if he had powerful relatives. A medical inspection in 1921 disclosed the fact that 80 per cent. of the pupils were unfit; but it was impossible to get rid of most of them.

The populace seemed to be strangely unmoved by the sight of aeroplanes, and the story is told of an excited foreigner, who pointed at the first aeroplane flying over Peking and said to a Chinese: "Look at it. Isn't it wonderful? It's flying!" All the Chinese said was, "Isn't it meant to?" He couldn't understand anyone wanting to fly.

I was constantly trying to induce the Director of my Department to start various air lines, so that the aeroplanes could be used for the com-

Digitized by Google

mercial purposes for which they were supposed to have been bought. The following table shows the times which would have been saved if any of these lines had been opened :—

*Table showing the Difference between "Ground" Times and "Air" Times.*

| 1 From | 2 To | 3 Distance. | 4[1] Parcel Time. | 5 By | 6[2] Air Time. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Peking | Dolonor | 180 miles | 8 days | Cart | 3 hours. |
| Peking | Jehol | 120 ,, | 6 ,, | Cart | 2 ,, |
| Peking | Moukden | 400 ,, | 2 ,, | Train | 6 ,, |
| Peking | Urga | 750 ,, | 20 ,, | Cart or Camel | 1 day. |
| Peking | Lanchowfu | 750 ,, | 35 ,, | Train, Cart, and Camel. | 1 ,, |
| Peking | Sianfu | 600 ,, | 30 ,, | Train and Cart | 1 ,, |
| Peking | Chengtu | 1,000 ,, | 40 ,, | Train, Boat, and Cart. | 1½ days. |
| Peking | Shanghai | 750 ,, | 4 ,, | Train | 1 day. |
| Peking | Hankow | 700 ,, | 3 ,, | Train | 1 ,, |

[1] The figures in Column 4 were provided by the Chinese Post Office and were the fastest times.

[2] The figures in Column 6 were worked out for an aeroplane doing 100 miles per hour and carrying six hours' fuel.

North China is meteorologically and geographically suited to the development of commercial aviation, as weather conditions are stable, there is little fog, the country is flat and the distances are great; but "though every prospect pleaseth," man was particularly vile, and every obstacle was put in my way.

The Central Government was hopelessly weak and each Province was controlled by the Military Governor, or Tuchun.

Digitized by Google

Before any air line could be established, the sanction had to be obtained from the Tuchun of each Province through which the line was to pass. I had many amusing interviews with different Tuchuns, some friendly and some the reverse, but I never succeeded in finding an air line without a hostile Tuchun somewhere along it. We first tried to open an air line from Shanghai to Peking, but this failed because the Tuchuns of Nanking and Tientsin, which are the two most important towns on the route, refused to allow aeroplanes to land there.

I made several interesting reconnaissances into the interior of China and met with no anti-foreign feeling anywhere. Through my own fault I got mixed up in some purely private fighting, but the combatants, when they discovered my nationality, were most apologetic for having inconvenienced me.

The Chinese only want to be left alone to run their country in their own way. There is no chance whatever of a Chinese Yellow Peril unless they are interfered with and think that their country and nationality are in danger.

They dislike efficiency and despise ambition. They regard the soldier's profession as a disreputable one, and the merchant has a far higher social position than the soldier. They like many British individuals and respect us as a nation more than any other. Our prestige stands high in China at the present moment.

Religion is dormant, superstition is rife, and the

Digitized by Google

GROUP CAPTAIN F. V. HOLT AMONG CANTONESE.

After a "misunderstanding" which necessitated swimming ashore.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

country is governed more by the teachings of Confucius than by the mandates and laws of the Government.

The whole country is indescribably dirty and full of disease, but with all its troubles and failings China is a pleasant country to live in and the Chinese are a pleasant people with whom to live.

They are hardworking, honest, always ready to laugh, and very tolerant, with the result that there are few people, who have lived for any length of time among them, who do not become very attached to them, and there are many who prefer to die in China rather than return to their native countries.

Digitized by Google

# SIX MONTHS IN NORTHERN IRELAND, 1922–23.

By Lieut.-Colonel R. B. Crosse, D.S.O.

In May, 1922, the Army Council approved of the loan of a small number of Regular Officers for duty in various capacities under the Government of Northern Ireland, and names were called for in the Southern Command. My name was submitted from the Depot in June, and on July 3, after a good deal of delay, I got orders to proceed at once to Belfast, there to report to the Military Adviser to the Government of Northern Ireland for duty as an Intelligence Officer, Class FF.

On July 4, after a last Battle of Shotover—which had been arranged early for my benefit—I left the Depot for an indefinite period, on a still more indefinite errand. I crossed from Fleetwood in the *Duke of Connaught*, and on the following morning began my second tour of duty in that "island which is pronounced to be the first gem of the ocean by, no doubt, impartial judges of maritime jewellery."

Belfast reminded me of Ypres as we knew it in November, 1914, many places of business being barricaded, and armed constables standing sentry over many other buildings, especially the banks, the General Post Office, the Royal Avenue Hotel, and, of course, the headquarters of the Constabulary and the Military Adviser's Staff. Here

Digitized by Google

and there were traces of damage due to what insurance policies call "Rebellion, Insurrection, Riot or Civil Commotion." Occasionally an armoured car or "cage" would go by, and altogether the city had a very bellicose appearance which contrasted strangely with my late surroundings, but it gave promise of a life far more interesting. I think what struck me most was the great number of armed police in the streets, and, in fact, wherever one went, and I wondered how much all this would cost, and who would pay for it.

In due course I reported to the "A" staff officer of the Military Adviser's Staff, who directed me to the branch to which I had been posted. I billeted myself—the place apparently was to be kept a great secret—drew some revolver ammunition, and waited for something to happen. The only particulars I was asked for were the name and address of my next-of-kin—and how I drew my pay. They had a quaint sense of humour in that office.

During the few days which followed, I discovered five others who had similar appointments to mine, and all of us were given to understand that after a short time spent at Intelligence Headquarters we should go forth each to a county, either to replace or reinforce others employed on much the same work.

Little worth recording took place during the first few weeks. I spent my time in marking rebel dispositions on maps; helping to sort, decipher and catalogue documents captured in raids; examining sundry captured explosives, an operation, like the hair-tying in the Peninsula, "grievous

Digitized by Google

to be borne," reading rebel literature and making myself as familiar with the Six Counties area as sitting in an office in Belfast would permit. I also wrote several chapters of my Regimental history, perfected myself in the art of using a typewriter, and took my turn as officer on duty at the C.I.D. Offices.

In this last capacity I was nearly the cause of an international complication. On Saturday evening, August 5, about 10 p.m., I was rung up by the Harbour police, and told that an American liner had come in, and that one of her crew had come ashore without leave, that he had been caught, and was in possession of an automatic pistol. Having no instructions on this subject (or on any other, except to assume command of the guard of eighteen constables in case of an attack on the offices), I asked my informant for his deductions. He replied that the ship was probably loaded with concealed arms for the rebels, and should be taken charge of. I was on the point of ringing up the barracks to ask that the company, which I knew to be standing by, be put on board to take temporary possession of the ship, when the Director, C.I.D., came in. He seemed to be of opinion that such action might result in war with the United States, but that constabulary could be used —so this was arranged. Meanwhile the Harbour Constable, who had made the arrest, arrived in a car with his captures, man and weapon. He had found time to celebrate the event, and insisted on shaking me by the hand between every sentence of his story, which he related at some length. We put him back in the car,

Digitized by Google

committed the offices to the care of the eighteen constables I have mentioned, and went down to the boat, which a police platoon had just taken possession of. It soon became clear that there was no cause for alarm, and about 2 a.m. we all parted in as friendly a state as the hour rendered possible. The offending sailor was a bad character whom the captain was glad to hand over to the Belfast police.

Shortly after this, Terry arrived from a job in Dublin, and I saw a good deal of him during the next few weeks. We last soldiered together in D Company of the 52nd at Cork just three years gone by.

General Solly-Flood was not, I believe, appointed in succession to the late Sir Henry Wilson, as some supposed, but in pursuance of a scheme for protecting the interests of the Six Counties which the latter had been asked to prepare. This scheme included a Military Adviser to the Northern Government with headquarters in Belfast and a staff, certain officers of which were to be Regular, loaned for an indefinite time, but not seconded, though unfortunately the victims were led to think otherwise.

In the spring of 1922, the task before Sir James Craig's Government was a very uphill one, and most of us probably remember the border disturbances at Belleek and Pettigo, on the Donegal boundary, and elsewhere. It must have been when things looked so bad, and the need for taking all precautions seemed so great, that application was made to the War Office for the loan of officers for certain appointments, but it was not until things were better that these officers, or some of them,

Digitized by Google

were sent over; meanwhile, action had been taken locally, to appoint, from other sources, officers to fill the various posts.

Mistaken though I may be as to this, it however happened that when we, the several County Intelligence Officers-to-be, arrived early in July, we found our posts already filled; further, that there was nobody in authority who could tell us exactly what use, in the circumstances, it was proposed to make of us. I am still of opinion that to have given us, and at once, that well-known command "about turn," would have solved the problem, and have saved the Six Counties much expense.

The Northern Government, however, being determined, and quite rightly, to put down disorder at no matter what cost, had committed itself to a policy from which it could not at once withdraw. This involved among other things the creation of departments, of which probably the most expensive was the Intelligence, in reality the C.I.D. of the Constabulary. In this office, as I suppose in the rest, persons had been collected who held contracts for a year or who had been led to suppose that their appointments might be permanent.

It was undesirable to reject any help that had been given by London, or to add to the number of already-aggrieved persons by anything in the nature of a breach of faith; yet the vast expense could not go on indefinitely, nor did it continue to be necessary.

It was during this period when various decisions as to the future policy were under consideration, that we, comparatively speaking, unemployed

Digitized by Google

Intelligence Officers, or some of us, were found an occupation which at least proved interesting, and gave us the opportunity of visiting almost every town and village in the counties of Derry, Fermanagh, Tyrone, Armagh, Antrim, and Down.

For the present it is advisable not to enlarge upon the duty which took us there, but the party consisted of two other serving officers, a liaison official of the G.P.O., Belfast, and myself, not forgetting a large box of documents and other things, about which I regret that I can say no more.

Generally we travelled in two Ford cars, driven by Special Constables who were changed frequently, and who usually were not teetotallers. On occasions we were accompanied by a Sergeant's escort of Constabulary, when the Fords were replaced by a Crossley tender, and I soon found that one of the causes of the unpopularity of the police was their furious driving.

I remember one very interesting day, August 23, the eighth anniversary of Mons, and the fourth of my performing another long journey, in one of those vehicles arranged to carry eight sitting or four lying down cases. On this day we started at 8 a.m. from the barracks at Armagh, in a Crossley, with an escort who could do nothing but rejoice over the murder of Michael Collins, the news of which had just been received. We followed the border for some miles, going by Caledon, Auchnacloy, Augher, Clogher, Fivemiletown, Tempo, Lisbellaw, where, having done our business and said good-bye to our escort, we entrained for Enniskillen. Leaving there later in the day in two

Digitized by Google

Ford cars (casualties in the town, killed, by one car, one dog; by the other, one cat), we followed the south side of Lough Erne to Belleek, still garrisoned by a detachment of the Lincolnshire Regiment; thence to Pettigo, two miles short of which, in Free State territory, a burst tyre delayed us a short time. Here I got into conversation with an old man who kept the wayside spirit store close by, and it was a compliment to the way we had obeyed our orders to adopt a disreputable appearance that he mistook us for the wrong side, whispering to me as we moved on: "Put your gun out of sight, sonny, ye'll find the milithary terrible watchful further on." I found that a revolver was showing out of my coat pocket.

At the entrance to the main street of Pettigo were more sandbags and barbed wire than I have sometimes been able to get in the trenches in France, and behind them a picket of the North Staffordshire Regiment. They were all young soldiers, and the zeal with which, as we came from the Free State, they hemmed us in with bayonets while we got out our passes, was delightful.

From here we took the road Kesh, Ederney, Lack, stopping on the way to watch a parade of "B" Specials. Finding that the instructor was an old rifleman, I commented on his teaching them to slope arms. He said the rifles were safer pointing in the air.

When the time came to move on, it was evident that our drivers, on whom, during such halts, one of the party usually kept an eye, were in the state described by the "singularly felicitous

Digitized by Google

phrase," as George A. Birmingham calls it, "having drink taken," but where or how they got it remains a mystery. It was almost dark when we reached the boundary stream between cos. Fermanagh and Tyrone, the bridge across which had been destroyed and lately repaired so as to be exactly the width of a car. Somehow both cars got into the next county, in which our first act was to relieve the drivers. Bad performers as we were, we were sober, and completed the ten miles into Omagh without mishap, arriving a little before 11 p.m.

Another interesting day was that on which we went North from Belfast along the coast road, Carrickfergus, Larne, Glenarm, Carnlough, Cushendall, Cushendun, Ballycastle; returning by Ballymena and Antrim. Nobody visiting this district should fail to call on a certain post-mistress, whom we will call Mrs. O'Toole (because she reminded me of some poetry[1]). Our duty took us to see her about 11 a.m., and Mrs. O'Toole, in a dressing-gown, was at breakfast, which was laid on the counter. With many apologies, we asked her to open the letter-box. For some time she hesitated, but at last the door was flung open, exposing, not what one might expect, but a leg of mutton, which Mrs. O'Toole declared she had put there for safety, assuring us that indeed no harm would come to it at all.

One day we passed through Maghera, which is in co. Derry, on the Antrim-Toome-Dungiven-

[1] Did ye hear of the widow O'Toole,
Of the beautiful town of Drumgoole ?
She had but one eye
To ogle ye by,
Oh ! Murther ! but that was a jew'l.

Digitized by Google

Derry road, and between Toome and Dungiven. This is the place wrongly called Moghera in the Historical Record of the 52nd and elsewhere, and is the birthplace of Bugler Hawthorne, V.C. I made inquiries for any of his family who might still be there, having visions of recruiting another for the Regiment, but I could find none. He lived to a great age, and died in Manchester, greatly respected by all who knew him.

On another day I was able to visit the home of John Cross,[1] 52nd, 1805–31, in co. Armagh. His house had recently come into the possession of a gentleman who, when I called, was in Belfast gaol; and it was burnt down six months later. In the Church at Killylea, close to it, is a marble tablet, having at the top the Colours of the 52nd, with two buglers as supporters, and below is this inscription:—

"Sacred to the Memory of
LIEUT.-COLONEL JOHN CROSS, K.H.
Born January 17, 1787. Died September 27, 1850.
Son of the late William Cross, of Dartan
(twenty years a Deputy-Governor of this County).
Colonel Cross was a member of the Royal
Hanoverian Guelphic Order,
Sometime Lieut.-Governor of Jamaica and
a Magistrate of this County.

"He served with distinction in the 52nd Light Infantry with the Light Division during the

[1] The spelling of his name cannot be explained. His great-grandfather and the latter's brother, John and William Crosse, were among the defenders of Derry, and their signatures, spelt as now, appear on an address presented to King William III on the relief of that city in 1689. Their grandfather emigrated from Lancashire in 1611, and settled in co. Armagh. —R.C.

Digitized by Google

Peninsular War in the campaigns of 1808, 1809, 1810, 1811, 1812, 1813, 1814, and 1815 (three times wounded), including the capture of Paris and subsequent occupation. Was present at the Battles of Corunna, Almeida on the Coa, Busaco, Pombal, Redinha, Miranda de Corvo, Foz D'Aronce, Sabugal, Fuentes D'Onor, May 3 and 5, 1811, Siege and Assault of Ciudad Rodrigo, Battles of San Munoz, Sanmilan, Vittoria, Lesaca-Bridge, Bidassoa, Vera, Nivelle, Nive (December 9, 10, 11, 12, and 13, 1813), Orthes, Tarbes, Toulouse, Waterloo, as well as other actions of less note in which the 52nd Regiment was engaged during the war; from which Regiment he was promoted to the Command of the 68th Light Infantry, February 8, 1831.

"Colonel Cross entered the service as a volunteer from the Armagh Militia as ensign in the 52nd Light Infantry, July 9, 1805; he received the War Medal with ten clasps, also the Waterloo Medal.

"This tablet is placed here by his nephew, William Cross, Lieut.-Colonel Commandant of the Militia of this County, as a tribute of respect and affection."

"1867."

On another occasion, on visiting a constabulary post, I found the Sergeant to be an old Rifleman, with a very thorough knowledge of the Light Division and of the Regiment, and we had a long conversation.

This particular form of occupation continued from August to November, during which time, however, I was able to get a fortnight's leave in



Digitized by Google

time to be at the Old Comrades' Dinner at Banbury on September 16.

It was on the afternoon of Saturday, September 30, at the Constabulary Sports, that a rumour spread of war having been declared with Turkey. I had arranged, in that eventuality, to forsake my post in Belfast and return to England without delay, so that on reaching my billet, I mentioned to the proprietor that I might be crossing by the 9.15 p.m. boat, for good. But it takes more than a blaze in two continents to disturb the hardy Ulsterman, and all I got was: "And me sisther has your Sunday dinner ordered! Sure, ye can't go to-night. Will the war not wait on ye till Monday?" As the rumour was not confirmed, the situation remained unchanged.

I must not forget to mention that once, in our travels, we got hold of a document referring to ourselves as "those damned hirelings of Craig and Carson," the writer promising us much we would have preferred omitted, including a journey through Belfast "in a box, instead of an open car," if he and his friends ever caught us.

Space prevents me from mentioning other amusing incidents: the confusion I caused on arrival by greeting a head constable as "Bandmaster," the insignia on the right fore-arm of that official being to my uneducated eyes the same as that worn by Mr. Neville in the Regiment; the temperance party overcome by strong waters in celebrating an event famous in Irish history; or the occasion on the Derry-Limavady road, when one of Henry Ford's cars (but not the "flying bed-

Digitized by Google

stead," once known at the Depot) lay wheels to the sky, with a high official of Belfast, who had narrowly escaped death, sitting on a bank, in one hand his kit, in the other the unexpended portion of his hat, using language which no one could accept for publication.

I believe that afterwards the official view was that the organization of which Terry and I had formed part had been "a bad show"; this it certainly seemed to some of the humbler performers, and those who especially benefit by seeing how things ought not to be done must have learnt a great deal. But to attribute the blame to either the authorities in Northern Ireland or to the War Office, is, I think, unfair. It must be borne in mind that there were three official bodies concerned with maintaining the peace in the Six Counties :—

1. The troops: the Division in Ulster, or the Ulster District, under Major-General A. R. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G.

2. The Military Adviser's Staff, composed of soldiers, police, and civilians.

3. The Constabulary, Regular (Royal Ulster Constabulary), and Special (Ulster Special Constabulary), under their own Inspector-General.

Like many others, we were partly under 2, and partly under 3, and the liaison between them, and with 1, was imperfect. 2 and 3 were finally united.

Near the end of 1922 it was decided to abolish one organization, as I have said. Certain officers of those on the active list, including Terry and myself, had the opportunity of being retained in

Digitized by Google

the new department under the Inspector-General of Constabulary, but not under the satisfactory conditions of being seconded for a fixed period.

To have remained, therefore, would have involved occupying a position which did the Regiment no good, at the cost of keeping some part of it short of a duty officer. We resigned our appointments, and the rest of my soldiering, at any rate for a time, resolved itself into what is known as "furlough pending transfer to the Reserve."

---

Digitized by Google

# A MONTH'S LEAVE IN CORSICA.

By Captain H. Birch-Reynardson.

Napoleon will not be mentioned. I am aware such an omission from an article on Corsica amounts to heresy, but I must crave my readers' indulgence as a mere tripper, one idly pursuing sun, peace, Mediterranean, scenery, and trout. In Corsica, all these (and other things, too, unsought) are to be found in varying degrees. But mention of the Mediterranean reminds me that, at the expense of being troublesome, I must begin at the beginning with a caution. I once had a nodding acquaintance with P. Virgilius Maro, and I still have a distant recollection of his remarks on the moral and physical make-up necessary to withstand a sea passage: in his opinion they were "triple-brass and oak." Virgil was perfectly right. Triple-brass and oak . . . if your interior economy is fashioned from anything more sensitive, you are not likely to get to Corsica; and you will assuredly never return.

The journey as far as Marseilles can never be said to be uneventful, for it involves a taxi drive across Paris and a view of Avignon—both, to my mind, very exhilarating experiences, but for the sensationalist the sea voyage is really the first item of arresting importance.

We had been warned that the boats were small, and indescribably dirty, and the sea eternally

Digitized by Google

tumultuous. When we found our cabins resplendent (and reeking) with white paint, and going up on deck, looked over the placid waters of the harbour to the blue sky beyond, we were consoled. But, outside the harbour, consolation soon left us: as if by magic the blue sky disappeared, the sea grew rough and very tremendous, while our ship assumed the proper proportions and antics of a cockleshell. We spent a very distressful night. Out of some fifty first and second class passengers only about five, I think, appeared at dinner (mackerel fried in oil and "rosbif"). All hatches and companion-ways were kept shut so that it was suffocatingly hot down below, and yet the very cramped space and the bucketings of the old tub made it almost impossible to undress. That night, like Dan of old, we abode in our breeches.

However, we awoke—or regained consciousness—in a heaven which made the hell of that night about worth while. Ajaccio, on an April morning, tucked away among green hills at the head of a wide sandy bay, purple mountains in a semi-circle beyond, is a sight almost impossible to describe—certainly beyond the capacity of this particular pen. A long fiord leads up to the harbour: the clouds were just lifting from the mountain tops on either side, and here and there we could see the sparkle of waterfalls among the rocks, high above the belt of heath and olive, which clothes the lower slopes.

As one looks, one wonders why half Europe isn't here—why this island hasn't been "discovered"; scenery incomparably finer and more varied than that of the South of France; a more equable

Digitized by Google

climate; a fine sporting country—all within forty-eight hours of London. Then one remembers—yes, with fervent thanksgiving—the ordeal by sea.

But it is not only the sea which is responsible for the comparative scarcity of tourists and visitors. Ajaccio—and indeed Corsica as a whole—is altogether lacking in the "amenities" essential to the majority of the habitués of the Côte D'Azur—those gorgeous butterflies that delight to spread their silken wings at Nice and Cannes. For instance, there is not a single Casino in the island; there is one particularly imperfect tennis court in Ajaccio; there are no dances; there is no golf course; the shops of the capital are perhaps as good as those of most small provincial towns in France; there are two, or possibly three, modern hotels in the whole island. So for those of you who demand "amenities," Corsica is not suitable. I cannot with my hand on my heart, recommend it, in fact, I entreat you to stay away.

But, on the other hand, if a nice quiet life makes any appeal to you—a month's leave amid some of the most perfect scenery in Europe—good rivers to fish and some trout to be caught—mountains and forests, an unsophisticated people, and a somewhat primitive existence—then my humble advice is, try Corsica.

My experience of the country and the people and the scenery is, unfortunately, far too limited to allow of anything but a very sketchy account—the incidents of a three weeks' stay in the island, spent almost entirely on the west coast, during the

Digitized by Google

month of April. But if a short account of it tempts others in that direction I shall have served my purpose.

Corsica is essentially a country which one must work from a "base," where one can leave one's heavy kit (and, if necessary, one's female relations!), and take to the hills, travelling light and reconciled to but very moderate comfort. Of such "bases" there are really only two—Ajaccio on the west coast, and Bastia on the north-east. Of the latter I must own I have no experience, but report has it that there is at least one good hotel there: the surrounding country is less mountainous than the west coast, but as a fishing "base" it is probably better, and the shooting in the season is good.

Ajaccio, however, has many advantages. The town itself is picturesque and situated amid the most perfect scenery imaginable, at the head of the fiord and at the foot of the mountains. The Gravone, a fair river and better the higher one ascends, is very easily reached as the main line to Bastia follows it for thirty miles or so—but it is an "advantage" which cuts both ways. The water is well-fished and the fish in consequence are cunning. However, we spent a good many happy days between Carbuccia and Mezzana, though vile weather, cold winds and late snow (and, be it added, only moderate skill!) accounted for light creels. There are some particular spots in those reaches to which I would invite the attention of fishermen: a nice length of smooth water, just opposite to the saw-mill, a mile above Carbuccia

Digitized by Google

station, on the left bank; a rocky pool 100 yards down stream of the road-bridge below the station, on the left bank—under the overhanging rock, on a precipitous and badly bushed bank, there lies a two-pounder; bestowed among the white-blossomed heath are the remains of two 3x casts, and in leviathan's mouth is, or should be, a small blue dun.

Then downstream at Mezzana there is such a pool as might be found in Paradise. Walk back along the railway line in the direction of Ajaccio for half-a-mile, then turn half-left across a meadow, where that weed, the asphodel, runs riot in a foam of silver-white blossoms, until you reach the river bank; 40 feet of precipitous goat-track through the "maquis"—the "bush" of the country—lands you on the banks of the river. Across some 70 yards of smooth and silken tranquillity the poplars on the opposite bank stand like torches of green flame against the deep purple of the mountains; upstream the water darkens in the shadow of a sudden bend, downstream the silken smoothness breaks into iridescent sheen as it is torn away over the shallows at the tail of the pool in a shimmer of blue and silver spray. Under the trees at the head of the pool, close in under the right bank, lie good fish—but of a very high intellectual development. It was beyond the scope of the present writer to offer them anything acceptable. By wading well out into the pool, where the clear stream appears shallow and slow and is, in fact, three feet deep and coursing fast, it is possible to cover them with a long line; but then the drag is almost unavoidable.

Digitized by Google

An ingenious friend, by leaning well out on a bough, succeeded in lowering a fuzzy spider through the intervening leaves and twigs just nicely over the nose of a fine fish; the fish accepted the spider, 12 inches of the cast, a handful of leaves, some twigs, boughs, curses, half my ingenious friend's top joint, and his hat.

The Gravone is certainly the easiest river to fish from Ajaccio on account of the railway, but a moderate motor-drive will take you to the Prunelli and to the Taravo. We tried both these streams, but with only indifferent success, being dogged by bad weather and too much water, though on the former, one afternoon, I met a local fisherman who had made a good basket of small fish, when we could touch nothing. He, like all the other sportsmen one meets in this delightful country, was exceedingly friendly and helpful, even going so far as to present me with several specimens of the very killing pattern of fly used by the natives. M. Bonelli, near the station at Ajaccio, stocks these flies, as also do Messrs. Hardy, of Pall Mall.

But it is not until one gets off the beaten track and away from the railway that the most typical features and the real beauty of this entrancing island can be appreciated. Getting off the track in Corsica, though, is not to be recommended for ladies, unless they are peculiarly hardy travellers; accommodation is of the most primitive, and Mr. Keating's excellent preparation is necessary at every turn.

However, I would not for the world have missed the cross-country trip we did, working from

Digitized by Google

Ajaccio to Corté, via St. Maria Siché, Guitera, Zicavo, Ghisoni, and thence over the Sorba Pass down to Vivario, and so by railway to Corté. As the stages of our journey were completed, so we sank lower in the scale of conveyances. From Ajaccio to Siché we rode proudly and at imminent danger to our lives in an immense motor bus; then from Siché to Guitera in a local diligence drawn by sleepy mules and filled to overflowing by sleepy humanity—and it was very hot. Then to Zicavo by the same means, climbing eternally at two miles per hour; but there is no hurry in this country.

There is nothing to recommend Zicavo as a port of call except that it is a little village tucked away in the mountains and no one else ever goes there—that is, no foreigner. At the Hotel du Commerce, you will be vilely accommodated and most hospitably entertained; and you will assuredly encounter the Big Noise. He is M. Morazzani, the Justice de la Paix: the loudness of his voice and the activity of his tongue must, I believe, be unequalled in Europe, but I entreat you to be patient. He has a heart of gold (even if his voice is brazen).

From Zicavo to Ghisoni we journeyed for 7 hours in a hay cart—6 hours at a walk, uphill, and 1 hour at a break-neck gallop down the other side. It is a satisfactory road; for beautiful scenery all the way culminates, if you time your journey right, in the most astounding view possible to imagine—the rocks of Kyrie Eleison, red and gold in the sunset, dominating the mauve twilight of the valley. At the Hotel Romani we found better accommodation than at Zicavo: the cooking was

Digitized by Google

excellent and the rooms at any rate *looked* clean—though I have a suspicion that they were not deserted.

There are some lovely pools in the upper waters of the Fium D'Orbo, which have most certainly not been dynamited, for we saw plenty of big fish —2 lb. and upwards—though nothing would move them. It seems that the stories of the dynamiting of the Corsican rivers have been considerably exaggerated: no doubt there are professional poachers who are out for fish in bulk at any price, but the majority of the natives use the fly with extraordinary skill, and there does not seem any reason why, in a good season, one should not have very fair sport.

We spent several days at Ghisoni before moving on and except for the limitations as regards the hotel, which really weren't so very serious, we agreed that it would be hard to find a more delightful spot. Of the journey to Vivario our recollections are not happy, but the circumstances were distinctly unfortunate. Three of us and our kit, with a guide, squeezed ourselves with difficulty into a two-wheeled "cabriolet" drawn by one patient mule, climbed 2,000 ft. up through a snow-storm and slid down another 2,000 ft. through driving, blinding rain and in the end reached Vivario and—Heaven be praised—the amenities of civilization as represented by the railway. At this time of year—it was April 17—such weather is, of course, absolutely exceptional in Corsica and nothing like it had been seen for fifty years past. But we were repaid.

Digitized by Google

Wherever else you may go in Corsica, do not miss Corté; our only regret was that leave was running out, and, in consequence, our stay was short. If you can imagine old Edinburgh in miniature, rock and castle complete, but bowered in almond blossom and flowering judas trees, surrounded by fantastically shaped snow-capped mountains, you will form some idea of Corté. It is incredibly picturesque, extraordinarily and fascinatingly interesting. Diminutive, dirty and ruinous as it is, there is still about it the air of a capital: the capital of a lost, forgotten country, asleep for ever and content to dream of the days of its little greatness.

Four days here—very comfortable quarters at the Station Hotel, and a somewhat fruitless flogging of the Tavignano River—and it was time to go. The railway journey to Ajaccio is described by the guide-book as "spectacular," and as we wound in and out along precipitous valleys, or hung like flies over dizzy precipices, we were disposed to agree. The 10,000 ft. head of Monte Rotundo was still white, but the woods of Vizzavona below were putting on their first leaves and the mauve crocuses had taken the place of the snowdrifts; at Bocagnano the mountain ash was out, and soon we were at Carbuccia and Mezzana and our old haunts once more.

In Ajaccio summer had arrived while we were away—every garden was a tangled mass of roses; and so we left it with only one regret, that this year winter's stay had been too long and ours too short. But it is unlikely that either the one or the other will ever happen again.

Digitized by Google

## MEMORIES OF A LITERARY BLOKE.

A MEMBER of the CHRONICLE Committee has written to me suggesting that we hear much of the far by-gone days, and of the Peninsular heroes in our family book and little of the present generation, or of their doings in the last years of regimental life. And he adds: "You are a literary bloke, won't you give us something."

Well, if he favours me with publication, I will kill his accusation for all time, so I will try and paint a picture of these last twenty years of regimental life, with the image they have left on my mind. And I will, also, try it because I feel there must, through necessity, be a break or hiatus in regimental life and tradition at this moment.

Great gaps and breaches caused by the storm of war have been torn in the sequence of structure of regimental life. They have been filled up. But there are few left to mould the new material—the domestic history of those whose places they now fill. It cannot be handed down from subaltern to subaltern for some time yet, as in the days gone by. Youth is sometimes intolerant and may not want to know the details. However, we all reach middle-age, if we live long enough, and then I think we do. It has been sometimes remarked to me, by members of the older generation of the Regiment than my own, "I don't come to the regimental dinner now, no one wants to see an old

Digitized by Google

man like me." That is not true, of course, they are exactly the people we do want to see. Well, in trying to think how I can best set out a few impressions of regimental life I have come to the conclusion that I must leave out personal names, my own included. It is difficult to write of the immediate past at the moment when so many who filled it are gone. To some who may chance to read these lines, memories are still very vivid and wounds very recent. I prefer, therefore, to keep the story as impersonal as possible.

It seems to me that I may possibly have been favoured with a somewhat unique experience in the manner of joining the Regiment. For, on the occasion on which I reported myself for the first time to each Battalion, war was in progress. Some twenty-four years ago I first reported myself to the 43rd in South Africa at the moment when they had just halted on the veldt after a long march with a flying column in pursuit of de Wet. Fourteen years later, accompanied by the music of gun-fire, I reported myself for the first time to the 52nd, while they were actually lying on the ground in deployed formation waiting to go into action. I can distinctly remember now the names of the first four or five people I spoke to on each occasion. I suppose such occasions would leave a lasting impression on most people's minds. They have on mine. And the dominant impression I have always retained of the first occasion was this—the extreme kindness of every single person to me. I could truly say "I was a stranger, and they took me in," and my dominant impression of the second occasion

Digitized by Google

is again exactly the same—again the extreme unvarying kindness of everyone. I really knew very few of the people I was meeting that day, I was arriving late for the feast under somewhat trying conditions. It certainly would not have been surprising to have found tempers slightly frayed and nerves slightly on edge after a fortnight of the great retreat—on the contrary I found nothing of the kind; it was simply like joining a cheery party of guns at the covertside waiting for the shoot to start. These truly are my abiding impressions of these two occasions, and I have been given to understand that these are by no means universal ones throughout the Service, and that even in some, no doubt most excellent Corps, it used to be considered necessary to the salvation of the newcomer that he should stand in the outer hall of darkness for some considerable period of probation before being admitted into the inner hall of light and fellowship. I must confess that I prefer our custom.

On the whole, I think we all enjoyed South Africa, I know that I did. After the capture of Bloemfontein there was little fighting, and the image left on my mind of those days, after an interval of twenty years, is that of long marches over the veldt in brilliant sunshine followed by bitterly cold nights on outpost; or of sitting on the ground round an open fire in the comparative warmth and comfort of Battalion Headquarters; of long periods of garrison duty at such places as Kroonstadt, Heilbron, and Brandfort. And the outstanding military recollections which emerge

Digitized by Google

from these are, the discipline, the general orderliness and the wonderful sanitary arrangements of our regimental camps—famous throughout South Africa for their network of avenues bordered with white stones; of the strictness of our Adjutant and of my fear of incurring his wrath, which nevertheless frequently happened; of the band playing every evening in front of the magnificent Mess House built of logs, logs which had been carried in the arms of sweating subalterns and placed in position under the supervision of the Master Architect—the Commanding Officer. If one learnt nothing from all this, then it was certainly one's own fault.

My mind goes back to polo on some extraordinary good Boer ponies, and then for no reason, to an extremely inferior beverage known as "Hunt's Port," on the merits of which all the good judges of wine amongst the subalterns complained bitterly, but nevertheless, partook freely of; then, towards the end there was a long period of many months of garrison duty in block houses for the Regiment. I can say nothing of these days for I and my Company continued the never ending pursuit of de Wet, and when he finally surrendered, although I cannot think that I was in any way the cause of it, I was rewarded by being allowed to ride out in the wake of a glittering throng and witness the ceremony; my own particular mission being to count the rifles he handed over. The war was now over, and the Regiment once again concentrated at Kroonstadt. All thoughts were, of course, turned on home.



Digitized by Google

In the springtime of my military career, I had fully realized the importance of applying for leave at regular and frequent intervals; but I must confess I was exceedingly surprised at my first effort in this direction meeting with unqualified success, being told that I could go home for six months —perhaps I was easily spared.

A few months later the whole Regiment followed me and when I rejoined them after the first three months of the hunting season, I found them all installed at Chatham. I remember well my first night in Mess here. It all seemed very wonderful to me then. The band playing, the red coats and white ties, the Mess plate, the pictures and trophies in the anti-room, all things one had heard about but never seen, and now such familiar objects that we cease often to think of our heritage. But youth through all ages soon becomes *blasé*, and it was not long before the young amongst us soon voted dining in Mess a bore, and sought distractions elsewhere, whenever we could.

With three years of the South African veldt behind us, eighteen years of India in front of us, and Piccadilly and St. James's Street only forty minutes from the Barrack Square, we turned our steps westwards more frequently than was good for many of us, I fear. Everyone seemed very rich in those days, and as we know full well a five-pound note then had a very different value to what it has now. The war of three years had left us with some savings. There was no ten days leave home every three months in South Africa—no Paris, if London failed—none of the little dinner parties we all got

Digitized by Google

so fond of giving at our favourite restaurants in Amiens or Bethune. Only a few of the cleverer ones amongst us had discovered urgent business in Cape Town or Johannesburg in the course of the war. And so we were rich. I should not, however, like anyone to imagine from anything that I have said, that we spent our time walking up and down Piccadilly. It would be a false impression entirely. A certain number hunted with the Kent packs, but Chatham is a bad centre for that; several played polo in London, and others availed themselves of the usual country pursuits, which are always going on when you get to know the people round about. Many people in East Kent were very kind to us this year. We had our friends the 4th Bn. Rifle Brigade at Chatham, too, and shared the same barrack square with them. Naturally we saw a great deal of them. In fact, we were all extremely happy. None of us had ever commanded Battalions, Brigades, and Divisions, in South Africa, as we have all done in France; no horrid doubts assailed us then, as they do now, as to whether we had received our just rewards for our distinguished services. We lived like the Erewhonians, contented with ourselves and the world around us.

I wish we could capture the spirit again. Some of us were very fond of racing, and one amongst us tried to break the ring. He very nearly succeeded once or twice. He was one of the most remarkable characters I have ever met, even in the Regiment, which in my humble opinion, has contained many remarkable men in the last twenty-five years. He

Digitized by Google

was a born gambler such as you read about flourishing in the days of the Georges, but seldom meet now. Possessed of a very quiet manner and unobtrusive exterior he generally dressed completely in black when he went racing. One might have taken him for many different kinds of people, but no one in the world meeting him starting off on one of his numerous expeditions, would ever have dreamed for one moment that he was a British Subaltern on his way to a race meeting. He would win and lose thousands with equal imperturbability. I know that I shall be accused of exaggeration in making this statement. It is, however, the truth. I never once saw him the least excited or upset over any access or decrease of fortune. He had inherited the gambling disease, but had certainly not inherited any of the more unlovely defects of character, which so often accompany it. He was, in truth, a most lovable person with some very fine qualities, and we were all devoted to him. He passed out of the life of the Regiment before we went abroad, and his career afterwards, although remarkable, has nothing to do with this story.

Two great social military functions took place this year at Chatham. The first when our Colonel-in-Chief, the late King of Portugal, accompanied by Lord Roberts and other distinguished personages, came down to inspect the Regiment and to lunch with the Officers; and the second the celebration of the centenary of the 43rd as Light Infantry. They were both great days, the second being, without doubt, the most interesting and entertaining.

Digitized by Google

The dinner that night in Mess with many past Officers of the Regiment and the Rifle Brigade present, was a tremendous affair, and the proceedings following the dinner will never be forgotten by anyone who took part in them. However, all good times eventually come to an end, and after collecting all Officers from final leave at Oxford for the unveiling of the South African War Memorial, near Magdalen Bridge, we embarked for India a few days later on the Transport *Plassey*. We were hung up for nearly two days at Southampton docks owing to fog, which chafed our restive spirits very much. After that, to the best of my recollection we had an uneventful voyage and fetched up one day at Ambala, after the long series of stage camps one went through in those days on the journey from Bombay to the Punjab. Here, at Ambala we found the 12th Lancers, more old friends of the Regiment, and for some days we lived in their Mess and were put up in their bungalows. The first night we arrived, whilst we were in the middle of dinner in their Mess, the fire alarm sounded and we all had to leave a most magnificent repast we were eating off gold plates and rush out into the darkness. No one, of course, knew the way, and there were the usual absurd incidents which seem inseparable from fire alarms. However, it turned out to be nothing very serious and we got back in time to finish our dinner.

We all, of course, started buying ponies, some I fear very bad ones, and the winter passed in the usual Indian round of station work and amusements. That summer we moved to the hills,

Digitized by Google

Headquarters and two Companies to a very dull and hot little station called Sabathu, and two Companies to Jutogh.

We were the lucky ones at Jutogh. Only about four miles out of Simla, we were in a delightful climate and could please ourselves as to whether to find our amusements at home or join in the gay throng at Simla. As a rule we did both. We lived with the Mountain Gunners in their Mess at Jutogh and had the pleasure of seeing them draw that year in the Calcutta Sweepstake, "John of Gaunt," who ran second in the Derby.

That was a bad blow to us at the moment, as out of a combination of syndicates we had formed in the Mess for the purchase of tickets, this syndicate was the only one that none of us in the Regiment happened to have a ticket in.

We gave a garden party here one day. It was much like other garden parties and would call for no comment except for the following incident. Lord Kitchener, then Commander-in-Chief in India, honoured us by coming. He arrived late, on horseback, from Simla. The majority of the guests had already come, and by some unfortunate mischance, at the moment when he arrived at the front door of the Mess, there was no one there to receive him. Strange as it would seem in a man of his eminence and character, this seemed to annoy him, and without more ado he turned his horse's head round and started back to Simla. Someone ran in to our hostess, the wife of the gunner Colonel, and reported that the Chief had been seen to come and go. Naturally, rather

Digitized by Google

perturbed, she implored one of our subalterns to try and overtake him and induce him to return. Jumping up on a pony standing outside the Mess he galloped after and overtook the Chief and delivered his message. All the answer he got, to the best of my recollections, was, "You ought not to come out without a hat on, boy." However, whatever his answer was he did not return and the party went on without him.

From Jutogh back to Ambala, and then we all moved that winter to Lucknow. We were not very sorry to leave Ambala. The men were under canvas and not too comfortable, we lived ourselves in tents in the compound of a not particularly good Mess building, and the disarrangement and inconvenience caused to everyone by living half the year in the hills and half the year in the plains made it very difficult to get a good show going. There was, also, no shooting to be had worth mentioning, unless you went very far away for it.

Three years at Lucknow. Looking back on it all now, although not a lover of the East, it seems to me to have been an earthly paradise. There was, indeed, there, everything that one could want. The best of polo, the best of racing, good shooting, and all the amenities of life as expressed in comfortable clubs, good bungalows, green grass and beautiful flowers—and better than all, wonderful comradeship. Here were also the 68th Light Infantry and the Royal Dragoons, and we formed the closest friendship with both. We were constantly in their Messes and they as constantly in ours. Life in the winter there was one long rush

Digitized by Google

with never a dull moment. Work from early in the morning before breakfast till lunch, then a rush for polo with sometimes more than twenty chukkers down on the board to get through. Other days, schooling ponies and gallops on the race-course; the evenings, always plenty of cheery guests to dinner or dining with them. The days were strenuous and the nights even more so. Two great race meetings in the year at Lucknow, the Army Cup in the autumn, and the Civil Service Cup in the spring. The Mess then full to overflowing and guests on camp-beds in every bungalow. We put in a team for most of the polo tournaments and, although we were never really good collectively, we succeeded on occasions in finding other teams worse. One year we certainly created a local sensation when, in the second round of the Narain Singh Tournament, we beat a team of the Royals captained by the redoubtable de Lisle himself, then a household name in the polo world throughout India. Anyone would have laid you 100-1 against us. No one would have taken it. Nearly every week-end in the winter we went off, a large party with fellows from the Royals and 68th, after duck and snipe. There were some very fine jheels within a few hours of the station and we made some large bags, not without a considerable expenditure of ammunition, however. There were days when the question of shell shortage became as acute as in 1915. Then, to the infinite regret of everyone, the day came when we had to forsake all this and move to a very different scene—Burma.

Here we were split up—Headquarters and one

Digitized by Google

Company at Thayetmyo, two Companies at Meiktila, and one Company at Mandalay. I think the people at Meiktila were the lucky ones. We had a good climate comparatively, a good race-course, and polo ground, and a splendid lake. We got busy very quickly in Burma in the polo and racing line and met with considerable success at both.

We had, at that time, in the Regiment a very fine judge of a horse or a pony, no better judge exists in my humble opinion, and owing to him we can say, I think, without any doubt, that we introduced ponies of a far higher class than had ever been seen before in the racing and polo world in Burma.

We were very successful on the race-course all over Burma with them, took numerous prizes with them in the show ring, and did better on the polo ground too, than we had ever done before. The Royal Welch Fusiliers were also in Burma at this time, and we saw a great deal of them. Their presence in the country ensured a good standard in everything. As we all know, anything the Welch Fusiliers used to do, they did extremely well. I have no doubt it is the same now. The characteristics of Regiments do not change. We seemed to be a very short time in Burma, only eighteen months, I think. Some of us, when the time came, were very sorry to leave. We even thought about becoming policemen there, so that we need not part with our ponies—Burma has a way of slightly narrowing one's outlook on life. However, when the time came we all fell in in our

Digitized by Google

correct places with our Companies and steamed away down the Irawadi and a few days later found the whole Regiment together at Wellington.

One must be hard to please if life in the Nilgeris does not please you. There is work and amusement to suit the taste of most people, and a perfect climate, except for two or three wet months, to do it all in. You can soldier all day if you want to; you can grow anything you like in your garden, and watch it grow in the night; you can gallop after jackal in the wake of a pack of English foxhounds; you can play polo and golf on turf green as in England; you can shoot every kind of game in the most varied country imaginable, from the rolling grass downs of Ooty to the dense forests at the foot of the mountains. And if none of these things suits you, there are ladies and dances and bridge and tea parties every day and every night at Ootacamund.

We did it all; some one thing, some another, and some the lot. We ran our own polo tournaments and our own race meetings, successfully I think. It was a great place for the men, as they were able to be out all day and they got any amount of hockey, football, and cricket. We had a number of most excellent long cross-country runs for them over the hills. One in particular I remember well as it caused me considerable anxiety at the time. Never being a very great map reader myself I was determined that no one in my Company should suffer from the same disability, and I had, therefore, organized a series of map-reading Marathon races over the hills:

Digitized by Google

the men became mad keen on them. On this occasion, however, either the course was too long, or their map-reading powers unequal to the test, at any rate whatever the cause, at midnight half my Company were reported absent. Subalterns on motor cycles were dispatched carrying brandy and first aid remedies, they found some of them sitting huddled together on the top of mountains, beat to the world, wrapped in a white mist and with all faith in maps gone for ever. By next morning we somehow got them all in, but I shut down all map-reading competitions after this, and we didn't talk much about this one outside the Company.

From Wellington we had a great expedition down to Mysore, where we stayed as guests of the Maharaja for the polo tournament. Everyone had a carriage and a pair of horses with two men in red and gold livery to drive them, at his own beck and call. You were also told that you could drink champagne for breakfast, if you wanted it. We struck against a hot side in the shape of a British Cavalry Regiment in the first round and succumbed. There was another rather anxious incident, I remember, in connexion with this expedition. We had borrowed—I use the term in its broadest sense—regimental transport mules to take down our fodder, saddlery, etc., by road to Mysore. The day we got back to Wellington I received a wire from the man sent in charge of the mules and native drivers to say that the mules had all stampeded during the night, that they were most in the jungle and that tigers were about. Hastily reckoning up the cost of ten mules at 750

Digitized by Google

rupees apiece, the probable opinion of a Court of Enquiry, and the possible verdict of a Court Martial, I dispatched wires at frequent and regular intervals—in the orthodox G.H.Q. manner—with orders that the mules were to be retaken at all costs. It was done according to plan.

From Wellington some of us were sent into exile to Calicut and Cannanore—nothing to do with the mules. I have tried to say such nice things about the other places that I feel, perhaps, I may be pardoned when I say no more about this one, and I will leave it at that. This covers my own recollections of life in India with the Regiment before the Great War.

I should like to say something about the happy years one has passed at Cowley; but I feel that life at the Depot changes really very little and that most of those now serving are fully acquainted with its attractions, you will find them if you go there to-morrow, the same valuable horses in our stables, the same hounds to hunt with, the same hospitality in the countryside and the same kind people dispensing it, as you will have done any time in the last twenty years. South Oxfordshire, as we all know, is a very conservative part of a very conservative country, and everyone, when he goes to the Depot, belongs to South Oxfordshire, so one must not expect any violent change to take place.

I always remember a story I was told many years ago at the Depot—an absolutely true story, of course—about a certain well-known and much respected country gentleman of those parts. The story went that he had only once been up to London

Digitized by Google

and, on that occasion his porter at Paddington not calling him "Squire," he had come straight back and never gone again.

Well, I must end now for I can hear someone saying on reading this: "What a nice list of recollections, but precious little about any work!" And to him I would say: "If you want to know about the work during this time, read the Adjutant's excellent diary in the book and you will then see when A Company relieved B Company at field training, what score C Company made at Musketry and many other interesting and valuable pieces of news, all much better and more accurately laid down for you by him than I could do."

---

Digitized by Google

# SIR JOHN MOORE'S SYSTEM OF TRAINING.—*Continued.*

By Colonel J. F. C. Fuller, D.S.O.

## IX

### Drill.

*Close Order Drill the Basis of Extended Order.*

The foundations of the drill as taught at Shorncliffe were the "Rules and Regulations" of General Dundas, and the "Regulations for the Exercise of Riflemen" of Baron de Rottenburg. The first was simplified into Captain Cross's "A System of Drill and Manœuvres"; the second was expanded into Colonel Neil Campbell's "Instructions for Light Infantry and Riflemen."

Drill was a very important part of the Shorncliffe training, and from recruit to trained man a methodical progressive course of instruction was undergone. The recruits were first taught individually, next in squads, and lastly, as trained men in companies and battalions. Captain Cross, in an opening note to his book, writes: "This Book is arranged in Divisions, each Division is intended to form a different class of drill; and the instructors will be appointed to the classes in progressive order, according to their qualifications; and they are not, on any account, to proceed from one lesson to another in their different Divisions, until they are

Digitized by Google

expressly ordered to do so by a Field Officer, or the Drill Superintendent."

The basis of the Shorncliffe drill was the close order drill of the day; close order drill then, as now, playing an important part in the early training of the soldier. This is clearly brought out in de Rottenburg's book. He writes: "before the soldier is instructed in the manœuvres of light troops, he must be taught how to hold himself, to march, face, wheel, etc., as in regular infantry."

De Rottenburg, therefore, lays down that close order drill is the basis of extended order drill, virtually a new principle, or, rather, a principle which, up to his day had been glossed over and neglected, the light troops having been either untrained irregulars, or trained regulars drafted to the light companies in which no definite light drill and training was taught. Or, more often still, untrained regulars raised promiscuously and hastily put through some form of light infantry training, in order that they might earn the name, if not the attributes, of a light infantry soldier. I do not propose here to assert that de Rottenburg was the first officer who grasped the necessity of close order drill as a basis for the light infantryman's training, he certainly was not, for Bouquet and Howe had grasped this before him; but what I do assert is that from the time he raised the 5th Battalion of the 60th Royal Americans onwards, right through the Shorncliffe period under Sir John Moore, and later throughout the Peninsular War under the Duke of Wellington, the initial training of the British Light Infantry was close order drill based

Digitized by Google

either on Dundas's "Rules and Regulations," or on some modified system drawn from this work. Hitherto the training had been spasmodic, henceforth it was consistent, or very nearly so.

### *Colonel de Rottenburg's System.*

De Rottenburg's entire system may be condensed into a few lines, so simple and methodical it was. It consisted in three series of three lessons, each based on skill in the use of the musket. First, the recruit was taught the manual exercise to accustom him to handle his arms smartly; secondly, how to shoot; and, thirdly, how to extend, that is, how to place himself in a position to use his rifle or musket. These three lessons mastered, the next three were begun. These were: firing in extended order, firing advancing and firing retiring. The last three were the tactical application of the former six: Skirmishing, the Formation of the Chain, and the Formation of the Advanced Guard. The whole system being based on musketry, had as its object the protection in movement, or at rest, of the heavy infantry of the line.

During the summer months at Shorncliffe the morning parade took place at 10, in winter at 10.30; the evening parade, in summer at 6.30, in winter at 4. ". . . on Sundays and Thursdays, as also holidays, which are to be considered as dress parade days, there will be but one general parade at mid-day, throughout the year with side-arms. The days which are to be considered as holy-days will be his Majesty's birthday, also the

Digitized by Google

Queen's, the Prince of Wales's, the Duke of York's, as the Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's army; Christmas Day, Good Friday, all Feast Days, and August 25, or appointment of the corps."[1]

At one time at least, the morning was given up to light infantry drill, and the evening to close order drill and field days.

### *Recruits' Training.*

The first lesson the recruit was taught, was how to stand at ease and at attention; the former was carried out in identically the same manner as it was a few years ago, the right foot being slightly drawn back, and the hands brought together before the body; the latter exactly as it is to-day. It was laid down that until the recruit knew how to hold himself, no further advancement was to take place: "This is so fundamentally the true principle of forming a well-drilled soldier," writes Captain Cross, "that the instructors of the drill should never overlook the slightest relaxation on this point" (p. 2).

To improve the carriage of the recruit and to develop his chest, extension motions were practised. The arms were brought to the front, and then raised in a circular direction over the head, separated and forced obliquely back "till they come extended to the line of the shoulder, etc."

[1] "The Regulations of the Rifle Corps." I. 8.



Digitized by Google

The second lesson consisted in glancing the eyes to a flank and in the "facings"—to the right face, to the left face.

This lesson learnt, a preliminary marching exercise was taught, namely, the "Balance Position without gaining ground." Not until this lesson was mastered was the recruit allowed to march.

Careful instruction in marching was insisted upon :[1]

"Instructors are on no account whatever to drill recruits without a pace stick, nor without having frequent recourse to the stop-watch or plummet; the vibrations of the latter should be marked occasionally by the tapping of a drum, at which time, the squad should remain halted and steady, in order to have the regular cadence impressed on their minds. Care must be taken that there is no vibration in the arms, or unsteadiness in the upper part of the body; stiffness in the knees, pointing of the toes, stamping against the ground, flourishing with the feet; and all constrained positions are highly improper.

---

[1] In Charles James's "Regimental Companion," 7th Edition, 1811, is to be found the following note on marching:—

"The time of marching off may be easily ascertained by calculating the natural movement of a body of men at the rate of three miles an hour.

"Special care should be taken, that no unnecessary exertions are made, by what is called a *Crack Company*, or by the *Light Bobs*, to the certain fatigue and harassing of the rest. To avoid this evil, the commanding officer will do well to change his line of march upon the road, taking it sometimes from the rear; at others, from the right or left centre companies, etc., half-companies, or sections. A practice of this sort will not only familiarize the men to changes of position, but likewise exercise the junior officers in the management of their several situations, and check that spirit of wanton activity in the light company, which too often damps the emulation of others."

Digitized by Google

"To bring down the feet easily, without shaking the upper part of the body, is the grand principle of marching, and to effect this, the whole weight of the body must be balanced upon the foot which is absolutely on the ground, and not until the succeeding one has reached the ground is the weight of the body to be transferred to it. . . ." (p. 8).

The fourth and fifth lessons consisted in teaching the recruit the various steps, these were : the oblique step, stepping out, stepping short, mark time, changing feet, closing step, and the back step.

The sixth lesson of the "Quick March" and of "Obliquing in Quick Time."

The "Quick March" was carried out at 108 paces to the minute :

"On the words of command, 'Quick March' being given, with a pause between them, the word 'Quick' is to be considered as a caution, and the whole squad is to remain perfectly steady ; on the word 'March' they step off with the left feet, keeping the body erect, and the arms steady down by the side, the hands just grazing the thigh" (p. 13).

"The foregoing lessons comprehend everything which recruits at open files, without arms, should learn separately and individually. If possible, each recruit should have a separate instructor for the preceding lessons ; but if this cannot be effected, several recruits should be formed in one line, at

Digitized by Google

one pace distance from each other." In this open-order dressing, marching by a flank, or turning about to right or left about was forbidden, " . . . for when a squad is marching at open files, the grand object is to give the men a just notion of the principles of marching straight, and with the utmost steadiness, both of which, would be counteracted by the turning about.

"As soon as the recruits can perform all the foregoing parts of the drill correctly, the squad will be formed at close order, and in a single rank" (p. 14).

### *Squad Drill.*

Squad drill comprised five lessons, the first of which consisted in "Dressing and Touch," "Ordinary Time," and "Obliquing." Touch is explained as follows:

"The exact and proper medium of touch is of the greatest consequence in marching; each man should be able to feel the elbow of his right and left-hand man, but at the same time, to have the free and unconstrained use of his arms."

Marching in ordinary and quick time were next practised, also wheeling and advancing or retiring from the right or left of a line by files.

The fourth lesson comprised: "Forming threes" at the halt or on the move, and some rather complicated wheels, such as "Wheeling backwards," "Wheeling on a Movable Pivot," "Wheeling on the Centre."

Digitized by Google

In Cross's book no definite Company Drill is to be found, though the third division of it comprises many movements which can only be performed by the platoon or company.[1] Company drill in those days chiefly consisted in the Firelock, Manual, and Platoon exercises which are in reality preliminary musketry exercises. Cross further includes in this division all the light infantry open-order drill which I will deal with under a separate heading.

### *Battalion Drill.*

Battalion Drill consisted of various movements based on three fundamental formations—the line, column, and square.

In close order the ranks were one pace apart, in open order, two. "When the body is halted to fire, or a division to wheel forward, the rear rank will close up to within one foot of the front rank. When the battalion is halted or marching in line, the supernumerary rank is three paces distant from the rear rank; but in open column it is within one pace of the rear rank; in close column supernumeraries go on the flank which is not the pivot."[2]

---

[1] The most practical company drill of this period I have as yet been able to discover, is that employed by General Howe in 1798, as set forth in Captain Cooper's work.

[2] As regards the position of the Officers, Captain T. H. Cooper lays down the following rules:—

"*In Close Order.*—The Officer Commanding the Company will be on the right, covered by a Sergeant; the second Officer on the left, also covered by a Sergeant; the youngest Officer in the centre of the rear, three paces

Digitized by Google

The review order of the battalion was as follows: "The battalion stands at open order; the commanding officer, dismounted, is four paces before the colours; the two majors, mounted, are on the right and left of the line of officers, three paces before the front rank. Supernumerary rank, three paces behind the rear rank; the adjutant mounted, is in rear of the centre of the battalion, rather to the left of the commanding officer. Music, in one rank, between the colours and the front rank; the buglers (instead of being behind the flank, 2nd and 7th Companies) may be moved up, and formed two deep on each flank of the battalion, when singly reviewed, and the staff on the right of the whole." (p. 84.)

I will not weary the reader with the technical detail of the various line, echelon, and column formations, which are very similar to those as practised in the British Army twenty-five years ago, but, in place, will describe one or two formations of the square as these formations during the Peninsular and Waterloo campaigns played a very important part.

---

distant from the rear rank. If there are any supernumerary Officers, they will be equally divided with the Sergeants in the rear.

"*Open Order.*—The Officers are advanced three paces in front of the Company: the Commanding Officer on the right, parallel to the second file; the second Officer on the left, opposite to the second file; the youngest Officer in the centre.

"*Extended Order.*—In extended order, the post of the Officers and Sergeants is always in the rear, equally divided where they must pay particular attention that the men preserve their order, and that they fire and load coolly and deliberately; they must likewise be attentive to direct them to the supposed object of attack. The Captain is in the centre." (pp. 7, 8.)

Digitized by Google

"QUARTER DISTANCE SQUARE" from column at the double was formed as follows:

| *Commanding Officer's Words of Command.* | *Company Officer's Words of Command.* | |
|---|---|---|
| Form Square on the Front Division. | Officer Front Division. | Halt, Dress. |
| | Officer Second Division. | Halt, Dress. |
| | Companies that form the Flank faces. | Halt, Sections outward wheel and form Square. |
| | | Rear Sections close to the Front. |
| | Officer of the 2nd Rear Divisions. | Halt, right about face. |
| Prepare to receive Cavalry. | | |

On this word of command, the officer commanding the front division will halt and dress it, the other divisions continue their march; and as soon as the second division arrives close up to the first, it will halt. The others (excepting the two rear divisions), as they arrive in succession at quarter distance from the division in front, will each get the word of command from their own officer, "Halt, Sections outward wheel, and form square."

On this word of command, the two left sections of the company will wheel to the left, and the two right sections to the right; the rear sections of each sub-division will instantly close to the front (for instance, No. 2 Section will close up to No. 1, and No. 3 will close up to No. 4), and form the flank faces; the two rear divisions (as they arrive close up to the flanks of the sections which have wheeled outwards), will each get the word, "Halt," "Right about face," and each face of the square will be formed four deep.

The front rank kneels, the second and third ranks make ready, and the fourth ports arms (p. 101).

Digitized by Google

## To form "GRAND DIVISION SQUARES." (These squares were often formed as wings to a line.)

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Form Grand Division Squares. | Threes inwards. | At this caution the grand division will be ordered to form "Threes inwards" (the left company forms threes to the right, the right company threes to the left), and close to the head of sub-divisions. |
| | Close to the head of Sub-divisions. Quick march. Right and Left Face. | On the word "Right and left face" being given, the left company will face to the right, and the right company will face to the left, and at the same instant the right sub-division of the left company will wheel the eighth of a circle forward to the left, and halt and front. |
| | Form Squares, Quick March. | As soon as the word "Form square," "Quick march," is given, the left sub-division of the right company will bring forward its left shoulders, until the proper right-hand man of threes arrives in line with the flank man of the formed sub-division, and at right angles with that sub-division, without adding to the extent of its front, as marked No. 2, third position; the left sub-division of the left company will bring right shoulders forward, as marked No. 4; and the right sub-division of the right company will bring forward left shoulders as marked No. 1 (p. 117). |

Digitized by Google

Another form of square was known as the "Rallying Square," [1] and was formed by any small body of infantry suddenly menaced by cavalry. An Officer or Non-Commissioned Officer selecting a central position gave the order, "Form rallying square." The men then ran towards him, the first two placing themselves on his right and left, the next three in front of him, and the next behind, a small square of nine men was thus formed. Twenty-five men would form a square two deep, forty-nine a square three deep. The front rank knelt, if the square consisted of four ranks altogether, the next two opened independent fire, and the last remained in reserve.

## X.

## MUSKETRY.

### *Preliminary Musketry.*

AT Shorncliffe the teaching of musketry was considered of the first importance, and no trouble was spared in instructing the recruit. Sir John Moore himself was a skilled shot. He saw at once the value of de Rottenburg's system and, in 1805, he decided to make it the ground work of his musketry instruction.

One of the first things a recruit was taught was care of arms, and the Regulations of the Rifle Corps lay down that: "no lenity will be shown to those who injure or spoil them." (II, 2.)

[1] This form of square was sometimes known as the *Orb*. Marshal de Puysegur in his "Art of War," prefers it to all other rallying formations. "Cæsar drew up his army in this form when he fought against Lavinius. The whole army of the Gauls was formed into an *orb*, under the command of Sabinus and Cotta, when fighting against the Romans. The *orb* was generally formed six deep." The Saxons and Highlanders also made use of this formation.

Digitized by Google

Once the recruit had become acquainted with his rifle, or musket, the next step was to teach him to handle and load it. The first was done by practising him at the Manual Exercise, the second at the Platoon Exercise.

### *The Manual Exercise.*

The Manual exercise then taught was very similar to that in existence twenty-five years ago. The various motions were :—Secure Arms, Shoulder Arms, Order Arms, Fix Bayonets, Shoulder Arms, Present Arms, Shoulder Arms, Port Arms, Charge Bayonets, Shoulder Arms, Advance Arms, Shoulder Arms, Support Arms, Carry Arms. Besides these motions, Captain Cross informs us that the following were also taught: The Trail, Shoulder from the trail, Carry from the Slope, Order from the Slope, Trail Arms from the Slope, Trail Arms from the Shoulder, and the Method of Reversing Arms (pp. 39–40).

The Platoon exercise seems to have been varied. According to Captain Cross, the 52nd Regiment had one of their own. De Rottenburg's was very simple, and apparently the one Sir John Moore preferred. According to him, the loading was carried out in seven motions :—

(1) The pan is first pushed open and the cartridge seized.

(2) The cartridge is brought to the mouth, and placed between the two first right double teeth, the end twisted off and brought close to the pan.

(3) The priming is shaken into the pan and the pan closed.

Digitized by Google

(4) The rifle is brought to the ground, the cartridge is put into the barrel, and the ramrod seized.

(5) The ramrod is drawn out and sunk one inch into the barrel.

(6) The cartridge is forced home with both hands, the ramrod is drawn out, and the end placed in the pipe.

(7) The ramrod is returned.

*Range Practices.*

Firing on the range was carefully carried out, no pains being spared to make a marksman of each *individual* man in place of turning out a volley-firing machine, as was usually attempted in those days.

The two main sources of information on this subject are de Rottenburg's Regulations and the Regulations of the Rifle Corps. Both systems are so interesting that I will give them separately.

*De Rottenburg's System of Musketry.*

"Riflemen must at first be accustomed to make ready, and present methodically; and in this they should be thoroughly practised, for they will seldom be in a situation to fire by word of command." And the following paragraph lays down that whenever it is practicable, men are to load with the powder measure and loose ball; "the principal instruction, therefore, for recruits, will be how to load with the loose ball and to fire at the target; the loading with cartridge is a secondary object. To this end, the rifle recruit must, from the first, in addition to his other exercise, be constantly practised in firing at the target" (p. 12).

Digitized by Google

De Rottenburg's target practice is interesting, not only because musketry at this time was neglected, rapidity of fire taking the place of accuracy, but because it was adopted, or at least partially adopted by Sir John Moore at Shorncliffe.

The target was to be at least 5 ft. in diameter; "for if it were smaller, the unpractised recruit would be apt to miss so often as to despair of hitting it; and to become expert, a man should find encouragement, and even amusement in this practice. Another disadvantage in its being too small would be, that the rifleman could not become acquainted with his rifle, as in missing the target altogether, he could not ascertain whether he had shot too much to the right, or too much to the left; whereas a target of a proper size, and painted in circles, being easily hit, the rifleman sees at once the fault he has made, and learns to correct it" (p. 13).

The rifleman recruit was first taught to fire at the target without a rest, commencing at the distance of fifty yards, and increasing it until he has attained three hundred.

"The rifleman must be made acquainted with the nature of the sights and aim of the rifle";[1]

[1] Captain T. H. Cooper quotes the following rules for aiming:—
"If at 100 toises (one toise is six feet), the aim must be taken one foot below the mark, in order to hit it. If the distance is more than 100 toises, to strike any of the dimensions, aim must be taken above the mark, and so keep raising in proportion to the distance. Suppose a battalion of the enemy in front, if at 300 toises distance, aim should be taken three feet above the battalion; if at 200 toises, about a foot and a half; if at 150, aim should be taken at their hats; if at 100, at the middle of the body, etc. Although the horizontal shot of a musket may be computed at 180 toises, yet, when the fire of a line of infantry can have effect, it is seldom more than at 80 toises, or 160 yards." (pp. 32, 33.)

Digitized by Google

further, how to use the plaster or patch of greased rag or leather; "after every shot which strikes the target, the rifleman must observe whether he pointed too high or too low, or too much to the right or left, and correct himself accordingly." The proper charge for each rifle had to be ascertained; besides these, the "riflemen must also be practised to fire and load as they lay on the ground" (p. 14).

### *Colonel Coote Manningham's System of Musketry.*

"After the care of arms, the next requisite is the making a good use of them as marksmen. Nothing but continued practice at the target will effect this.

"The firing will be divided into four ranges for practice: the first for the recruits at 90 *yards*, the second at 140 *yards*, the third at 200 *yards*, and the fourth at 300 *yards*, beyond which no established practice is to go.

"The targets are to be of two descriptions; the round target or circle of wood, 4 ft. diameter, painted white, with three circles of black: the first circle at 4 in. from the centre of the bull's-eye, which is not to be more than 1½ in. diameter, the second at 9 in. from the centre, and the third or out circle at 15 in.; each ring is to be 2 in. broad, and to be measured from within, *i.e.*, the nearest part of the circle is to be at the specified distance from the centre of the bull's-eye. The target is always to be fixed in the ground, so that the centre of the eye is from 3 ft. 4 in. to 4 ft. 2 in. from it; the extreme height of the target thereby not exceeding the extreme height of the tallest man. As this measurement is of consequence, every target which the Quartermaster issues will be marked at these two heights, on the leg, which each time will be observed on its being planted; every regimental cane being exactly 36 in. will aid this measurement.

"The other target will be the screen or figure target; it will be made of canvas, stretched on a wooden frame, which is to be 7 ft. high and 3 ft. broad, supported in the rear by a

Digitized by Google

small prop, similar to a gravel sifter, only perpendicular; a figure will be marked on it, with arms folded across the breast, or in the position of *ordered* arms, never exceeding 6 ft. in height and 2 ft. in breadth; the space between the extreme points, as head, feet and shoulders, and the edge of the canvas being equally divided. The colour of the figure and of the ground work will be always different, but may be occasionally varied. In the extreme centre of the body will be described a circle or ring, similar to the inner Bull's-eye on the round target, viz., 8 in. diameter." (II, 2.)

The rank and file were divided into three classes, for purposes of musketry:

1st class, or bad shots.

2nd class, or tolerably good shots.

3rd class, or marksmen.

"The first class, or bad shots, are always to be fired at the two left ranges, the second class occasionally at them, but in general, at the third range, but never at the last; and the marksmen occasionally at the third, but in general at the 300 yds., or last range of distance. Each man on all days of practice will fire six rounds, and those six rounds are to be at *one* given distance for that day." (II, 2.)

A firing-book was kept by the Captains, and the daily registers were, on returning from practice, placed before the Commanding Officers. To see where the bullets fell, Captains were enjoined to place the targets, when possible, in a smooth piece of water. To encourage the men in firing, distinctions were worn; thus a marksman wore a small green cockade in front on his cap immediately above the black leather one; second class shots wore a small white cockade. Sergeants fired as well as the men, but not on the same days as their companies. Besides the fixed targets, a moveable target con-

Digitized by Google

structed on wheels was also used to increase accuracy in shooting. Finally field-firing was enjoined.

"In all target practice the ground cannot be too much varied; woods, heights, hollows, plains, brushwood, water, and every other description of surface, should be fired over occasionally. Also, the bodies of old trees, or other substances, to be fired at sometimes, in lieu of the regular targets.

"Firing on the ground to be frequently practised." (II, 2.)

(*To be concluded.*)

Digitized by Google

## OBITUARY, 1923.

Colonel Henry John Waller Barrow, who died on July 30, 1923, was the last Officer of the Army Medical Services to serve in the 43rd Light Infantry. Colonel Barrow was born on July 7, 1850, the son of Inspector-General of Hospitals T. W. Barrow. He was educated in Canada and at Guys Hospital, and entered the service on September 30, 1871, being appointed "Assistant Surgeon on the Staff." He was gazetted to the 43rd Light Infantry, as Assistant Surgeon, on August 14, 1872, and proceeded with them to India, in the Troopship *Jumna*, arriving at Cannanore, on the Malabar coast, on November 2, 1872, relieving the 89th Foot, transferred to Bangalore.

It is of interest to record that Colonel Barrow's twin brother, F. E. Barrow, was serving with the 89th as an Assistant Surgeon at that time.

On the Malabar coast, the Regiment was split up, Headquarters at Cannanore, with Companies at Calicut and Malipuram.

In March 1873 Colonel Barrow was appointed Surgeon in the unified Army Medical Department formed by the then Secretary of State for War, Mr. Cardwell, and like all medical officers at the time, ceased to belong to a Regiment. At the request of the then Commanding Officer, Colonel Barrow was allowed to serve in medical charge of the Regiment until 1878, when he was transferred to Bangalore preparatory to returning to England.

Whilst serving with the Regiment, he was in

Digitized by Google

medical charge of those Companies engaged in Operations against the Moplah Rebels.

After leaving the Regiment, Colonel Barrow served in various parts of the world, and did not meet the Regiment again until 1903, when to his delight, it arrived in Ambala to form part of the garrison of which he was Principal Medical Officer. At this time his son, Captain H. P. W. Barrow, R.A.M.C., was in medical charge of the Battalion.

Colonel Barrow retired in 1910, but during the Great War was temporarily employed (December 24, 1914–December 1, 1917), and was in charge of the Military Hospital, Addington Park, Croydon.

Captain EDWARD LYGON SOMERS COCKS, late 52nd Light Infantry, of 47 Wilton Crescent, S.W., and Bake St. Germans, Cornwall, died at his residence in London on November 18, 1923. He was born in 1858, the eldest son of Mr. Walter Carew Cocks, his mother being a daughter of Sir Edward Hall Anderson, Baron of the Exchequer. He was educated at Eton and Sandhurst, and joined the 52nd Light Infantry at Aldershot in 1878, serving subsequently with the Regiment at Chatham, in Ireland, at Gibraltar, and in Egypt. He was invalided home from Cairo in 1885, and posted to the Depôt which was then mobilized at Aldershot (during the absence abroad of the 43rd and 52nd), to which he acted as Adjutant. He was promoted Captain in 1886, and retired the same year to join the banking firm of Cocks, Biddulph & Co., of which he became a partner. He was a Justice of the Peace for the County of London, and Mayor of Westminster, 1910–11.



Digitized by Google

He married, in 1887, Amabel, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Charles Watson Copley, 3rd Bart., of Sprotboro, Yorks, and Bake, Cornwall, who survives him, and who succeeded to the latter estate on the death of her father. He leaves a son, Captain J. C. Somers Cocks, Coldstream Guards, and a daughter, Mrs. McGrigor. He spent a portion of each year at Bake, in Cornwall, where he was very popular, and took a keen interest in all local affairs. The funeral took place at Hessenford, near St. Germans, on November 22. There was a large attendance of friends and tenants, two of his old 52nd brother Officers, Captain Bower and Mr. Francis Scott, being present.

Captain ARTHUR HENLEY died at his residence in Cheltenham, on September 19, 1923, aged 90. He was the fourth son of the Rt. Hon. Joseph Warner Henley, of Waterperry, Oxon., who was for forty-seven years M.P. for Oxford County, his mother being a daughter of John Fane, of Wormsley, Oxon. He married in 1868, Margaret (died 1922), only daughter of Joseph John Gore, of Derrymore, co. Clare. Educated at Eton, he joined the Army on May 14, 1852, being in the first instance gazetted to the 81st Foot, then quartered in Richmond barracks, Dublin, where the 52nd was at this time. Finding many of his Eton friends in the latter Regiment, he effected an exchange on August 6, and with them sailed to India in 1853, when they proceeded on their second tour of service in that country. He was home on leave at the time of the outbreak of the

Digitized by Google

Mutiny. Returning to India, he met on board ship General Windham, whose staff he joined as extra aide-de-camp, and with him was present with the first troops to enter Cawnpore after the massacre. For his services he was mentioned in despatches. He saw further active service, serving in the campaign of 1859 in Rohilcund as aide-de-camp to General Sir R. Walpole, and was again mentioned in despatches. For these campaigns he received the Indian Mutiny Medal.

He was promoted Lieutenant on August 26, 1853, and Captain April 15, 1859. Rejoining the 52nd, he remained with them until April 24, 1869, when he sold his commission and retired. On October 1, 1869, he became Adjutant of the 5th Royal Lancashire Regiment of Militia, holding this appointment for seven years.

Subsequently he lived at Eastwood, co. Carlow, Ireland, but in 1901 moved to Cheltenham.

Till the last few years of his life, he regularly attended the Regimental Dinner, and always took the liveliest interest in all the doings of both the 43rd and 52nd. For several years previous to his death he was the oldest Officer living of the 52nd.

His eldest son, Bt.-Major F. J. Henley, served with the 43rd from 1891–1904. A younger son in the Royal Navy was drowned in the loss of H.M.S. *Victoria*.

Henry Cuthbert Ind died on December 7. He joined the 1st Bn. as 2nd Lieut. on January 8, 1901, and resigned his commission on October 14, 1903. Served in the South African War, 1901–2,



Digitized by Google

and was awarded the Queen's Medal and two clasps.

Lieut. ROBERT COLVILL JONES LYONS died at Tunbridge Wells on December 20. The second son of the late W. T. B. Lyons, of Brookhill and Old Park, co. Antrim, Ireland, he joined the 43rd Light Infantry as Ensign, on July 26, 1864. He served with the Regiment in the New Zealand War, 1865, and retired on June 5, 1869.

Captain and Quartermaster A. E. WARNOCK died, after several years of ill-health, at Oxford on July 7.

He enlisted on January 7, 1892, and served with the 43rd until October 1897, when, already promoted Sergeant, he was transferred to the 52nd in India in time to see active service in the Tirah Campaign.

His subsequent promotions were:—Colour-Sgt., February 1899; Regimental Sgt.-Major, February 1910; Lieut. and Quartermaster, 1915; and Captain and Quartermaster, March 1918. He was placed on retired pay on account of ill-health on May 27, 1920.

In addition to those gained in Tirah and the Great War, he held the China Medal, 1900; the Coronation Medal, 1911; and the Long Service and Good Conduct Medal. He, together with his younger brother, who also rose to be Regimental Sgt.-Major, performed faithful and valuable service to the Regiment extending over more than a quarter of a century.

Digitized by Google

# INDEX

Addington, R. N., 31.
Aisne, 18, 69.
Albert, 14, 17, 69, 70.
Ames, W. A. R., 26, 27, 50, 95.
Ancre, 22, 69.
Anderson, E. J., 114.
Archangel, 68, 71.
Argent, Pte., 58.
Arleux, 9, 69.
Arras, 69.
Atkins, J., 32.
Aubers, 10, 69.
Avre, 8, 70.

Badajoz, 8, 26.
Baddeley, E. L. O., 26, 28, 33.
Bailey, C., 58.
Bailie, C. W. H., 26, 36, 46, 60, 62, 63, 72.
Baines, C. S., 29, 72, 114.
Ballard, J. A., 27, 30.
Bapaume, 7, 69, 70.
Barlow, P., 42, 79.
Barnard, W. L., 26, 50, 51, 53, 62, 72, 86, 87, 88, 119, 126.
Barran, C. A., 114.
Bartlett, A. J. N., 30, 66, 72.
Barwell, N. F., 26, 28, 33, 35, 36.
Battle Honours, 65.
Bayley, A. G., 26, 37, 38, 39, 48, 49, 72, 115.
Bazentin, 14, 69.
Beckett, G. J., 32.
Benford, H., 58.
Bennett, A., 32.
Benson, C. B., 30.
Bernard, F., 72.
Bethune, 70.
Birch-Reynardson, H. T., 26, 28, 72, 165.
Blewitt, G., 30, 72.
Blyth, E. K., 72.
Booth, H. J., 120.
Booth, P., 26, 37, 50, 51, 53, 56.
Boulcott, B., 41, 42.
Bourke, U. J. D., 29.
Bowden, W., 42.
Boxing, 64.
Boyle, C. R. C., 30.
Branson, C. W. P., 27, 34, 44, 72.
Brett, R. J., 26, 28, 35, 43, 72, 111, 114.
Broodseinde, 69.
Brooke, N. P., 26, 35.
Brooke-Popham, H. R. M., 29, 72.
Brooks, Pte., 52.
Brown, G. H., 32.
Burt-Smith, B., 26, 37, 40, 42, 46, 72.

Digitized by Google

Busaco, 19, 26, 161.

Cambrai, 20, 23, 67, 68, 69, 70.
Canal du Nord, 20, 70.
Cardy, A. G., 32.
Cassidy, J. M., 31.
Caulfeild-Stoker, T. G. C., 26, 38, 47.
Chalkley, Sgt., 58.
Chichester, C. O., 32.
Childers, E. M., 72.
Chippindale, F. W., 27, 72.
Ciudad Rodrigo, 3, 26, 161.
Clarke, N. G., 29, 111.
Clarke, W., 42.
Clarke, W. G., 27, 50, 51.
Clayton, E. R., 26, 50, 66, 94, 95, 117.
Clegg, W., 31.
Coad, R. H., 26, 50, 51.
Cocks, E. L. S., 209.
Coleman, W. H. J., 31.
Collier, H., 58.
Collins, R. W. G., 32.
Colours, 52nd, 113.
Colvile, D. C., 26, 40, 60, 62, 63, 72, 88, 97, 126.
Conant, R. T., 27, 50, 51, 95, 118.
Corunna, 3, 26, 161.
Cottage Homes, 110.
Cowan, J. L., 32, 36.
Cowley, A. J., 41.
Craufurd, R., 133.
Crawford, C. B., 26, 50, 51.
Crewe, B. J., 31.
Cricket, 83.
Cricket Week, Regtl., 85.
Crosfield, L. M., 32.
Cross, H. A., 31.
Cross, J., 160, 161, 190, 193, 197.
Crosse, R. B., 30, 34, 36, 50, 60, 67, 111, 113, 152.
Croxall, A., 31.
Ctesiphon, 23, 67, 71.
Cumberlege, G. F. J., 32.
Curling, B. J., 33.
Cuthbert, C. H., 32.

Davidson, M. C., 32.
Davies, H. R., 30, 38, 72.
Dean, Pte., 63.
Delhi, 18, 26.
Delville Wood, 15, 17, 69.
Dent, L. M. E., 31, 36, 37, 44, 45.
Disney, T. B. L., 35.
Doiran, 9, 10, 19, 67, 70.
Doyne, R. H., 27, 34, 44, 45, 62, 72, 86, 88.
Dunbar-Kilburn, J. E., 27, 50, 51, 63, 64, 88.

Eagle, H. S., 26, 28, 37, 48, 57, 72.
Eden, A. J. F., 29, 72, 130.
Edwards, W., 42.
Eyston, C. J., 26, 40, 43, 45, 62, 63, 84, 86, 87.

Fanshawe, R., 30, 96.
Feasey, 51.
Feilden, R. M., 32, 72.
Festubert, 10, 69.
Field, G., 31.
Flers-Courcellette, 19, 69.
Foljambe, G. W. F. S., 30.
Football, 89.

Digitized by Google

Forse, J. F., 32.
Fowler, G. T., 42.
Freestun, W. H. M., 26, 28, 33.
Frith, C. H., 29, 72.
Frost, 51.
Fuentes D'Onor, 10, 26, 161.
Fuller, J. F. C., 29, 34, 72, 111, 190.

Gheluvelt, 21, 69.
Giles, L. W., 26, 50, 51, 54.
Gossage, S. M., 31, 39.
Graham, J. P. A. G., 27, 34, 39, 44, 63, 77, 78, 84, 86, 87.
Green, Sgt., 52.
Grover, J. D., 111.
Guillemont, 18, 69.

Hamilton, A. B., 26, 40, 42, 43, 72.
Hanbury-Williams, J., 26, 30, 64, 68, 72, 96, 108, 123, 124, 126, 134.
Harman, R. M., 32.
Hartland-Rowe, R. C., 26, 28, 37.
Havannah, 16, 26.
Havrincourt, 18, 70.
Haymen, D. E., 31.
Hazebrouck, 8, 70.
Heatly, J., 27, 50.
Henley, A., 210.
Henley, C. F., 32, 33, 46, 72.
Higgins, C. G., 26, 28, 33, 36, 72, 97.
Hindenburg Line, 70.
Hindoostan, 26.
Holland, F. C., 31.
Holt, E., 99.
Holt, F. V., 29, 144.
Honours, 1914–19, see Battle Honours.
Hooge, 15, 69.
Horan, K., 26, 28.
Horley, C. R., 26, 37, 50, 51, 56, 138.
Huggard, G. C., 26, 50, 51.
Hughes, R. G. H., 72.
Hunter, W. C., 72.
Hunting, Depot, 104.
Hunting, 43rd, 99.

Ind, H. C., 211.
Isaac, A. H., 31.

Jarvis, J. B., 27, 40, 42, 72.
Jefferson, K. S., 27, 40, 46, 73, 77, 134.
Jourdain, F. W. S., 26, 28, 35, 38.

Kelly, G. F., 32.
Keyworth, R. D., 34.
Khan Baghdadi, 7, 71.
Kilburn, J. E. Dunbar-, 27, 50, 51, 63, 64, 88.
Kimberley, Relief of, 26.
Kut-al-Amara, 9, 19, 67, 71.

Lamotte, F. G. L., 73.
Langemarck, 16, 21, 67, 69.
Last, M. H. S., 27, 40, 42, 73.
Lay, H., 51.
Liebermann, 113.
Loos, 19, 69.
Loverock, R. C., 31, 35, 38, 44.

Digitized by Google

Lowndes, F. C. L. A., 26, 40, 42, 73, 103.
Luard, R. C., 73.
Lucas, Pte., 58.
Lynch, T., 58.
Lyons, R. C. J., 212.
Lys, 70.

Manning, D. E. B., 31, 39.
Marne, 18, 69.
Marriott-Dodington, W., 30.
Martinique, 4, 6, 26.
Martyr, A., 31.
Mason, A. E., 27, 41.
McEnroy, P., 31, 36, 37, 40, 42.
McEvoy, E., 32.
Meade, J. W., 26, 40, 42, 73, 97, 99, 101, 102, 103.
Memorials, see War Memorials.
Menin Road, 19, 69.
Merrie, D. B., 32.
Milne, F. D. R., 31.
Mitchell, A., 42.
Money, A. C., 73, 120.
Mons, 17, 67, 69, 157.
Mons, Retreat from, 17, 69.
Moody, C. T., 41.
Moore, Sir J., 111, 131, 190.
Morland, W. E. T., 32, 35, 40, 99, 124, 125.
Morval, 69.
Mount Sorrel, 12, 69.
Mundey, S. C. B., 32.
Muriel, L. F., 31.
Murray, C. H., 32.
Murray, J. B., 31.
Mysore, 26.

Napier, G. S. F., 73.
Naylor, G., 26, 27, 28, 39, 40, 49, 60, 62, 64.
Neville, C. R. N., 162.
Neville, J. E. H., 26, 27, 37, 40, 42, 46, 47, 63, 73, 87, 97, 99, 101, 103, 134.
Newton-King, D. S., 27, 40, 42, 97, 103.
New Zealand, 9, 26, 120.
Nisbet, H. C., 30.
Nive, 24, 26, 161.
Nivelle, 22, 26, 161.
Nonne Bosschen, 22, 58, 67, 69.
North, H., 51.
Northam, N. F., 31.

O'Connor, D. M., 27, 38, 48, 57.
Older, W., 51.
Orthes, 5, 26, 161.
Owen, R. C. R., 73.
Owen, W., 73, 124.

Paardeberg, 5, 26.
Packe, E. A., 26, 37, 40, 42, 43, 46, 49, 73, 76.
Paget, B. C. T., 26, 28, 66.
Paris, A. C. M., 26, 39.
Parkes, M. F. M., 26, 28, 38.
Parr, C., 73.
Passchendaele, 69.
Pearson, G. E., 114.
Pendavis, H. V., 29, 115.
Peninsula, 26.
Pennell, R., 29.
Piave, 12, 67, 68, 70.
Plaistowe, F. H., 31, 38.

Digitized by Google

Plowden, G. F., 26, 50, 51, 54, 95.
Pocock, 51.
Poelcappelle, 69.
Point-to-Point Racing, 96.
Pollock, J. A., 30.
Polo, 94.
Polygon Wood, 69.
Pope-Hennessy, L. H. R., 29, 73.
Portal, J. L., 26, 28, 37, 50, 51, 56, 119.
Powell, J. J., 26, 37, 40, 47, 49, 64, 73, 103, 115.
Pozières, 15, 69.
Prenton, E., 42.
Pyrenees, 26.

Quebec, 26.

Randall, L. R., 27, 40, 42, 43, 73, 103.
Reddy, T. H., 32.
Retreat from Mons, 17, 69.
Revell, Pte., 52.
Richards, E. C., 27, 39, 41, 43, 50, 52, 118.
Roberts, F. M., 27, 60, 62, 63, 64, 96.
Rosières, 70.
Royal Air Force, 29.
Ruck Keene, H. L., 36, 73.

Salamanca, 15, 26.
Sanderson, A. E., 26, 36, 40, 42, 45, 48, 55, 63, 73, 87, 99, 101, 103, 107.
Sawyer, C. A., 27, 40, 42, 46, 63, 83, 84, 86, 87, 134.
Scarpe, 8, 9, 10, 69.
Selle, 21, 70.
Sewell, D. A. D., 32.
Shaw, J. W., 31.
Sheppard, C. H., 31.
Shiffner, G. E., 27, 50, 51.
Simmons, E. C., 32.
Slattery, S. C. P., 27, 40, 42, 73, 97, 103.
Smith, E., Bandmaster, 41, 79, 86, 87.
Smith, E., C.-S.-M., 51, 80.
Smith, E. A., 26, 38, 50, 51, 53, 57.
Smyth, H. E. F., 26, 40, 42, 63, 86, 103.
Somme, 67, 69, 70.
South Africa, 26.
Southey, J. A., 30.
St. Quentin, 7, 68, 70.
Stafford, C. W. F., 26, 28, 33.
Stapleton, F. H., 26, 29, 39, 40, 49, 66, 73, 79, 103.
Stebbing, J. L., 27, 33, 40, 99, 103.
Stephens, M. T., 27, 39, 50, 51, 118.
Stephens, R., 31.
Stevens, C. G. B., 26, 28.
Sturges, O. H. M., 31.
Sullivan, G. A., 30, 34, 50.
Sumption, F., 32.

Taylor, L-Cpl., 52.
Terry, W. E. C., 26, 27, 28, 34, 36, 73, 155.
Theobalds, J. A., 27, 38, 50, 51.
Thorne, J., 27, 29, 50, 51, 54, 62, 64, 73, 119.
Tipping, F. W., 32.

Digitized by Google

Titherington, G. W., 26, 28, 73.
Tolson, W. G., 26, 39, 49, 73.
Toulouse, 8, 26, 161.
Training, Weapon, 74.
Transloy, 20, 69.
Tunbridge, R. W., 51, 52, 58.
Tunnard, L., 26, 35, 50, 51, 54, 57, 142.
Tyrwhitt-Drake, T., 26, 28, 37.

Usher, E., 41.

Valenciennes, 22, 70.
Vasselin, C., 42.
Vernon, H., 26, 28, 34, 50, 60, 62.
Vigars, E. H., 32.
Vimiera, 17, 26.
Vimy Ridge, 8, 69.
Vittoria, 13, 26, 161.
Vittorio Veneto, 22, 70.

War Memorial, Regimental, 64, 124.
War Memorial, Second Division, 129.
Ward, L. E. S., 30.
Warnock, A. E., 212.
Waterloo, 13, 26, 161.
Watt, R. E., 38.
Weapon Training, 74.
Weatherby, J. T., 26, 40, 60, 62, 64, 73, 86, 88, 96, 97, 103, 107, 125.
Weymouth, A. E., 42.
Whinney, H. F., 26, 35, 44, 73.
White, E. D., 66, 73, 125.
Whitehead, P. H. R., 31.
Whitfeld, E. H., 26, 50, 51, 52, 57, 59, 95, 116, 142.
Whittall, G. E., 26, 37, 39, 45, 46, 49.
Winsloe, R. D., 27, 35, 44, 46, 49, 56, 73.
Withington, T. E., 26, 50, 51, 118.
Wood, H. L., 32.
Woodford, J., 51.
Wooding, W. W., 32.
Woods, H. J., 31.
Wootten, K. S., 27, 50, 51, 141.
Wright, J. W., 32.
Wykeham-Martin, C. C., 37, 40, 42.
Wyld, J. W. G., 26, 28.

Yeoman, W. T., 27, 50, 51, 59.
Ypres, 21, 67, 69.

Digitized by Google

PRINTED BY
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, LTD.,
HIS MAJESTY'S PRINTERS,
DOWNS PARK ROAD, LONDON, E.8.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google